

Moyses

Brit 400t

(No 298)



MEMOIRS
OF THE
AFFAIRS
OF
SCOTLAND;

CONTAINING

An impartial ACCOUNT of the most remarkable Transactions in that Kingdom, from K. JAMES VI. his taking up the Government in 1577, till his Accession to the Crown of ENGLAND in 1603.

Together with

A Discourse of the CONSPIRACY of the Earl of GOWRY.

By DAVID MOYSES, for many Years an Officer of the KING's Household.

Now first published from an original Manuscript.

EDINBURGH:

Printed by WAL. RUDDIMAN junior and COMPANY,
and sold by GIDEON CRAWFURD, and other Book-
sellers in Town. M.DCC.LV.

[Price THREE SHILLINGS.]

M E M O I R S

O F T H E

A F F A I R S

O F

S C O T L A N D

C O N T A I N I N G

A n i n t e r e s s i n g A c c o u n t o f t h e m o s t i m p o r t a n t T r a n s a c t i o n s i n t h e R e i g n o f K i n g J a m e s V I . b e g i n n i n g w i t h t h e C o n s t a n t i n o p l e A s s e m b l y i n 1 6 8 8 . t u n t i l t h e A c c e s s i o n o f t h e C r o w n o f S c o t l a n d i n 1 7 0 2 .

T o g e t h e r w i t h

A D i s c o u r s e o f t h e C o n s t a n t i n o p l e A s s e m b l y i n 1 7 0 2 .

C O W A Y .

E D I T E D B Y D A V I D M O Y S E S , f o r m a n y Y e a r s a n d O f f i c e o f t h e K i n g ' s H o u s e h o l d .

L o n d o n : P r i n t e d b y J o h n M a r t i n .

**Bayerische
Staatsbibliothek
München**

E D I T E D B Y

J a m e s M a c G i b b i n , E s q . , L i b r a r i a n t o t h e R o y a l A c a d e m y o f L e t t e r s i n E d i n b u r g h .

[P r i n t e d b y J o h n M a r t i n .

The PUBLISHERS
P R E F A C E.

OF all tracts purely historical, these which the French call *memoires* claim the greatest regard, when properly so called; that is, when they are the work of persons who themselves either acted a part in the transactions they relate, or were eye-witnesses of what was done; for such are the surest vouchers to which writers of general history can have recourse, and from which they are not at liberty to differ without naming a preferable authority.

Of this sort is the following performance: The author, as he informs us himself, was a domestic servant to king James VI. to whom he dedicates his work, and bore a charge of importance in his household for thirty seven Years; and thereby had an opportunity of knowing many particulars that happened at court or in the country, which throw light upon the history of the times, that other historians had either no opportunity to know, or, being intent upon the greater lines of the history, have entirely overlooked.

His account is digested in the order of time wherein things happened, and the facts are told in a simple unaffected stile; so that it more properly deserves the title of *memoirs* than many voluminous performances which go under that name. A severe impartiality and strict regard to truth seems the author's principal characteristic. He does not appear attached to any particular sect or party; but tells matters

P R E F A C E.

matters as they happened, without any endeavour to varnish over his accounts, or to impose upon the fancy by laboured expression, or the false glare of political refinement.

It comprehends the history of the transactions from the deposition of the earl of Morton from the regency, and the king's taking up the government, till his succession to the crown of England upon the death of queen Elizabeth ; a period full of intestine troubles and commotions, and the more interesting, that many of our party distinctions, both civil and religious, took their rise a little before this time ; and, coming quickly to a head, were productive of very fatal consequences ; having first brought the queen to the scaffold, and, if providence had not remarkably interposed, had certainly destroyed the king in his infancy, and ruined the kingdom : they became soon after the source of the grand rebellion, and of the murder of his son king Charles I. that indelible blot upon the character of the British nation.

These considerations have induced the publishers to send it abroad in print, now for the first time, from the MS. in which only it has been known hitherto, and that, too, but to very few.

The author concludes his book with an account of the earl of Gowry's conspiracy, which, as he informs us, was published by the king himself : It is the same with that which was printed in England in *quarto*, immediately after that attempt ; but is rather more correct, the publishers of that edition having taken the liberty to vary the original expression, in order to adapt it to the English reader.

T O

T O T H E
K I N G's Most Excellent MAJESTY.

Please your MAJESTY,

HAVING followed and served your highness in a place of credit in *Scotland* above thirty seven years, where I was an eye-witness to many of the incidents falling out in your majesty's minority and tender years, when factions over-ruled the land, and were a great hindrance to your majesty's honourable and most gracious inclination; which having collected and set down in this little volume, for memory, lest the same should be buried with me, now at the point of death, I have presumed to bestow the same upon your majesty, as a thing your majesty can best censure and reserve in your majesty's
private

private memory. And so, expecting your majesty's acceptation thereof in good part, my meaning being always loyal and dutiful towards your majesty, I pray to the king of all kings for your majesty's well and long government, and rests,

YOUR MAJESTY'S OWN OLD MAN

AND HUMBLE SERVANT,

DAVID MOYSES.

M E M O I R S
O F T H E
A F F A I R S
O F
S C O T L A N D, &c.

U P O N the 8th day of March, the year of God 1577, the king's majesty being of the age of 12 years, and the kingdom governed in the time by James earl of Morton, lord Dalkeith, &c. regent, the earls of Argyle, Athole, and Montrose, with a faction of their adherents, being malcontents, first insinuated themselves about his majesty within the castle of Stirling; where, after fundry conferences with his highness concerning his estate, his majesty was moved to appoint a convention of some noblemen to be holden within the said castle, the principal whereof were, John earl of Athole, Colin earl of Argyle, John earl of Montrose, Alexander lord Livingston, John
A lord

lord Maxwell, &c. Also the said James earl of Morton, regent, was desired to be present, in respect the matter then to be handled chiefly concerned him; yet some emulation standing betwixt him and the earl of Argyle, he took occasion to absent himself, and, to supply his place, moved Archibald earl of Angus, John lord Glamis, chancellor, William lord Ruthven, treasurer, and John lord Herries, as commissioners for him, to be present at the said convention; which was very well thought of by his majesty. And so the whole noblemen convening upon the day aforesaid in council within the said castle, the said John lord Glamis, chancellor, was directed by his majesty to demand every man's vote anent the deposing the said earl of Morton from his regency. Upon which it was concluded by a majority of votes, that he should be deposed: and so his majesty, for avoiding all further contention and emulation among his nobility, with advice of his council, accepted the government of the realm upon his own person.

Upon the 12th day of the said month, publication was made at the market-cross of Edinburgh, of the king's majesty's acceptance of the government in his own person: Also the said earl of Morton, in the mean time, came himself to the said market-cross, and, after the first sound of the trumpet,

pet, in audience of the whole people convened to the publishing of the proclamation, in a very willing and reverent manner, by mouth and speech, freely renounced the authority and government in the king's majesty's favours, promising therewith faithful obedience and service to his majesty, according to the proof given by him in times by-past.

Upon the 14th day of the said month, the earl of Morton past from Edinburgh to Dalkeith, accompanied with 500 gentlemen on horse-back, whereof the most part were Merse-men.

Upon the 15th day of the said month, John lord Glamis, William lord Ruthven, and John lord Herries, were sent as commissioners from his majesty and council to the earl of Morton, requiring him to render the castle of Edinburgh, so as his majesty might appoint such captains and keepers thereof, for the security of his own person, as it pleased his highness; and likewise it was desired, that the irons of the cuinzie-house, with ten thousand pounds money, should be delivered to his majesty. And for effectuating hereof, the said commissioners carried to the said earl a discharge, subscribed by his majesty and the whole council, discharging him of all manner of intromissions that might be laid to his charge since his acceptance of the

A 2

regency,

regency, which was upon the 25th day of November, 1572.

The earl of Morton thinking the discharge not sufficient for his relief, by reason of the minority of the king, craved a promise to be made for ratification thereof in the first parliament, and at his majesty's perfect age of twenty one years; and if it pleased his highness presently to have the castle, he desired that some neutral man should be made keeper thereof, naming the earl of Buchan, the lords Lindsay and Ruthven, and the laird of Lochlevin, through whom he might have relief: the irons of the cuinzie-house will be delivered without further delay.

Upon the 17th of the said month of March, the said commissioners returned to the king's majesty; and, before their departure from Edinburgh, commanded the baillies of Edinburgh, in the king's name, to keep strict watches at all parts of the town, so as no more victual should be carried into the castle, till his majesty gave them further advertisement.

Upon the same 17th of March, for obedience of the charge, the baillies taking burden on themselves, in respect the provost for the time, being captain of the castle, named George Douglas of Parkhead, base brother to the said earl of Morton, was thought to be partial in that errand, the baillies set a number of men at divers parts
of

of the town, for stopping of vivers, ammunition, and such other things, from having entry within the castle : and so it chancing, the same day, about five o' clock at night, the town-watch to perceive one or two carriages aiming to have been carried into the castle, they stopped the same at the castle-wynd foot; which being perceived by the castilians, they issued forth sixteen men or thereabout, and by force pushing up the said carriages, some stir arose thereupon, wherein the castle-men slew three townsmen, and hurt five or six. There was likeways one of the castle-men slain, and some others hurt, and so the matter ceased, and they made a retreat into the castle. The townsmen being greatly incensed for the injury received, that same night cast trenches beside Peter Edgar's house, for inclosing of the castle.

Upon the self-same day, David earl of Crawford and John lord Glamis, chancellor, being in Stirling with his majesty, and great deadly feed being betwixt them, met together within the said town, opposite to the lady Marr's lodging, the one going up, the other going down the street, betwixt five and six of the clock at night; and after the lords had past by one another, without offer of offence by word or deed, two of the servants, last in the company, fell out in some wrangling, the one cocking, and immediately discharging a pistol at the other, so as in the tumult

the good lord Glammis was shot through the head, and deadly slain, and carried to his lodging: the earl of Crawford was apprehended and committed to the castle of Stirling; four or five of his servants were hurt, with some of the chancellor's men, and the rest escaped.

Upon the 19th of the said month, Andrew earl of Rothes, William lord Ruthven, and John lord Herries, were directed by his majesty, as commissioners, first to Edinburgh, and then to Dalkeith, with orders as before, to desire the castle of Edinburgh to be rendered to his majesty. The earl of Morton delayed the rendering thereof till the 25th of the said month, at which day he promised that the same should be rendered without further delay, according to his majesty's desire.

Upon the 25th day of the said month, the lord Ruthven and Alexander Hay, director of the chancellery, were directed out of Stirling from the king, to take up an inventory of the king's whole powder and ammunition lying within the castle of Edinburgh, and the lord Lindsay to concur with them, and to see a just inventory made thereof.

Upon the 1st of April, 1578, a just inventory being made compleat and ended of his majesty's jewels, and his mother's cloathing, tapestry, ammunition, and others lying within

within the said castle, the persons culpable of the slaughter committed upon the Edinburgh-men removed out of the said castle at the postern gate thereof, and were suffered to depart without any pursuit. The same castle was instantly surrendered by George Douglas of Parkhead, captain thereof, to John Cunningham of Drumquhasel, and James Seaton of Touch, commissioners directed by his majesty to receive the same, and to keep it till the coming of Alexander Erskine of Gogar, master of Marr, captain thereof appointed by his highness, who should receive the same about Six o' clock at night; and certain great artillery were shot at their forth-coming.

Upon the same day there was a parliament appointed to be holden the 10th day of July next to come. At this time it was concluded by the nobility, that his majesty should choose counsellors, ordinary and extraordinary. The ordinary were these, Colin earl of Argyle lord Campbell and Lorn, John earl of Athole lord Balveny, John earl of Montrose lord Graham, George earl of Caithness lord Sinclair, Patrick lord Lindsay of the Byres, and John lord Herries, for the temporal estate; Alexander Erskine of Gogar, master of Marr, in absence of William master of Marshall the commendatar of Deer, his brother Robert bishop of Caithness, and Mark commendatar of Newbottle, for

for the spiritual estate ; together with William lord Ruthven treasurer, Robert commendatar of Dumfermline secretary, Mr. George Buchanan keeper of the privy-seal, Sir William Murray of Tullibardine knight comptroller, and Mr. James Macgill of Rankelior clerk-register. Certain other lords were nominated to be extraordinary, and, when they were present, to be upon the council, or when his majesty sent for those that were chosen upon the said 10th of July. At the same time also it was ordained, that no signatures, confirmations, donations, gifts, conducts, respites, nor remissions, should pass the seals, unless the same were subscribed by the king, and six of the said ordinary counsellors, the chancellor always being one, otherways they should take no effect.

At the same time John earl of Athole was made chancellor of Scotland.

Upon the 9th day of this month of April, the said John earl of Athole, chancellor, the earls of Eglington and Montrose, the lords Lindsay and Herries, the bishop of Caithness, and the remanent of his majesty's counsellors, repaired to Edinburgh, and sat daily in the tolbooth thereof, upon all matters concerning the king's majesty ; especially anent provision for the surety of his majesty's person, and anent the taking order for the quieting of the country.

Upon

Upon the 11th of April, on occasion of a great dearth in the country, they gave out a proclamation, commanding the whole lieges to thresh out their corns, according to the act of parliament for furnishing of the subjects. There was therewith included divers good ordinances concerning the commonweal, and quietness of the country, which were very well thought of by the people.

The earl of Marr, being at this time of the age of sixteen years, conceiving a grudge that his majesty and council had preferred Alexander Erskine of Gogar, master of Marr, to be chief keeper of his majesty, not acknowledging the said earl to be the principal; the said earl, in respect thereof, accompanied with his cousins the abbots of Dryburgh and Cambuskenneth, and certain others his friends, upon the twenty sixth of this month, entered suddenly within the castle of Stirling, cloathed themselves with the whole armour and weapons therein, made themselves masters of the house, and violently put forth the earl of Argyle, placed therein to attend his majesty. Some gentlemen were hurt in the tumult, and the master of Marr's eldest son, being a gallant young gentleman, died for displeasure. This controversy coming to the knowledge of the lords of privy-council, being then at Edinburgh, they, upon the 28th of this month, came from Edinburgh to Stirling, where

where they were received both within town and place ; and then wrote for some of their friends to meet them there in the most substantial and warlike manner.

In the mean-time the earls of Morton and Angus being in Dalkeith and Lochlevin, his majesty, by missive, sent for the earl of Angus, desiring him to come to Stirling ; whereupon he convened his whole friends, and came forward to Linlithgow. And upon the other part, the earl of Morton convened his whole friends, the purpose of which was not divulged.

The town of Edinburgh hearing thereof, and suspecting some evil purpose to have been devised to be put in practice, they raised an hundred waged men in arms, and sent them to Stirling for the guarding of the king ; which waged men hackbutter* were not suffered to enter there, but remained some space in Falkirk, and upon the 7th day of May past back with the lords of the privy-council, in whose company the master of Marr was ; and, at his coming to Edinburgh, he received the keeping of the castle thereof that same night.

At this time it was concluded in Stirling by the king's majesty and council, that the controversy standing betwixt the earls of Morton, Athole and Argyle, should be packed up and reconciled in Edinburgh ; and to that effect

* Soldiers well armed.

effect there were six noblemen chosen for either of the said parties, who convened in Edinburgh upon the 11th of May 1578. Likeways at the same time the earl of Marr and the master of Mar submitted themselves to the censure and judgment of some noblemen nominated, touching the removing of the said former controversies; with respect to which some reasonable conditions were resolved upon for preventing of further inconvenience, the particulars of which were:

‘ That the earl of Marr should be principal keeper of the king and castle of Stirling; and
‘ that the master should come to Edinburgh,
‘ and be captain of the castle thereof, until
‘ his majesty’s coming thereto.’

The lords who were chosen to pacify and settle the enmity standing betwixt the earls of Morton, Athole and Argyle, after eight days reasoning thereupon, could not condescend nor resolve upon the heads and articles given in to them by the earl of Morton; whereupon his majesty was moved to send for them to Stirling to know the cause of their delay; and so, upon the 19th of May, at command of his highness’s letters, they rode out of Edinburgh to Stirling.

At this time the earl of Athole was commanded to remain in Edinburgh, and the earl of Morton in Dalkeith.

Upon the 22d of this same month, the said lords commissioners returned back to
Edin.

Edinburgh, bringing in their company the earl of Argyle, who, (for obedience to his majesty's will and ordinance, devised in Stirling, as said is) with the earl of Athole and commissioners, the next day thereafter passed from Edinburgh to Craigmillar; where the earl of Morton met them, and after saluting one another, they rode all together immediately to Dalkeith, where they dined, and remained till seven o' clock at night: and upon the 24th day, each of these parties rode with their own companies to Stirling, where the earl of Morton was received that same night within the castle thereof: he lay and eat continually therein, during his remaining, having more familiarity with the king's majesty than Argyle, Athole, Montrose, or any others of their faction: Howbeit, they had twice in the day access to the council within the castle. At this time the bands of men of war were broken and discharged, and a convention appointed to be at Stirling, upon the 10th of June next; and so the nobility, council and estates were written for. At this convention, by the earl of Morton's continually remaining within the castle of Stirling, accompanied with a good number of his friends, he fell into such familiarity with the king's majesty and his household, that all matters were handled according to his desire; especially, by the means of certain of the council and commissioners, of the burroughs devoted

devoted to him ; so that the parliament, ordained to be holden at Edinburgh upon the 10th of July next, was ordained to be fenced in Edinburgh, and thereafter transported to Stirling ; in which town, by reason of his minority and inability to travel, it was thought good the king should remain. The earl of Morton's design in this took full effect, without respect to the mind and will of the said earls and their faction, who intended that the said parliament should be holden in Edinburgh, and his majesty transported thither.

Upon the 8th of July, the earls of Athole, Argyle and Montrose, came to Edinburgh, and, upon the 10th of the same month, caused fence the parliament within the tolbooth of Edinburgh.

Upon the 13th of July, Patrick lord Lindsay was directed from the said earls at Edinburgh to Stirling to the king, with certain articles, bearing, " That, seeing it pleased
" the king's majesty, with advice of his nobility and council, convened at the convention foresaid, to have the said parliament holden at Stirling, they desired the
" same should be fenced and holden within the tolbooth thereof; so that all noblemen, and others having votes in parliament, might have free access thereunto ; and they being informed that the lady Marr's lodging, and other lodgings
" within the town of Stirling, were fortified
B " by

“ by the friends and assistants of the earls of
“ Morton and Marr, they alledged that they
“ could not have free access to the said par-
“ liament, nor remain within the said town,
“ thro’ danger and peril of their lives.”

It was answered by the king to the said articles, 1st, “ That there was no place more convenient for holding the said parliament, than
“ the great hall within the castle of Stirling,
“ (the present estate considered) seeing his
“ majesty was yet of tender years, and had
“ sundry enemies, the said tolbooth of Stirling
“ being ruinous; and therefore, to put himself
“ inhazard in so dangerous a place, and in such
“ a dangerous time, his highness thought it
“ not meet, and trusted that they thought the
“ same; and so doubted not but they would
“ profess themselves to be careful of his estate and preservation, and therefore could
“ not alter the place appointed. This is not
“ meant to induce a preparative, that the parliaments thereafter should be in castles;
“ but for these causes, and sundry others, he
“ was presently moved thereunto. All noble-
“ men and others having votes in parliament shall have free access to his majesty.
“ There shall be no fortifications of the town,
“ nor other parts, made, except only the appointing of some number of townsmen
“ and others to keep guard, that all things
“ may be kept in good order, as hath been
“ used in parliaments in times past: so that
“ they

“ they may be assured his majesty shall be as
“ careful as he can, that they, and all others
“ his good subjects, repairing thither, shall
“ be in surety under his majesty’s safe-guard
“ and protection. The lady Marr’s house
“ shall be no more hurtful to any now, than
“ it hath been in times past; and so shall they
“ find his majesty as careful of their safety
“ as of his own. It is answered to the 2d,
“ concerning his highness proclamations; tru-
“ ly, if they had been with his majesty, he
“ would have been very glad of their advice;
“ but lest the simple people might be moved
“ suddenly to give credit to seditious spirits, his
“ majesty could do no less, with advice of his
“ nobility and council present, than to direct
“ out the same in such form as it is, which his
“ majesty doubts not but they like well e-
“ nough, seeing it is only meant of envious
“ persons, raisers of bruits tending to sedition.
“ To the last, concerning the jewels, his high-
“ ness wrote to the master of Marr before,
“ showing that he was desirous to see them,
“ that his highness might use so many there-
“ of for his person at the parliament, as should
“ seem good; and if he received them, suf-
“ ficient discharge was to be made in parlia-
“ ment: but he thought it strange that such
“ discharge should be sought, before such
“ matter be found, the act not being return-
“ ed yet to be registrate; and therefore, in

“that respect, his majesty thinks himself
“ill used.”

Upon the 15th of July, the said parliament was fenced in the great hall within the castle of Stirling, and thereupon proclamation was made at the market-cross of Stirling, for all estates, having votes in parliament, to compear upon the next day within the said great hall, where they should have free access to enter and vote, according to the accustomed order.

At this time, by command of the king's majesty, there came a certain number of men well boden in arms, from the burrows of Edinburgh, Glasgow, Dundee and Perth, to keep a guard-house within the town of Stirling, during the time of the parliament; so that, in case any tumult for revenge of deadly feuds, or otherways, chanced to fall out, they should stop the same. They remained on guard till the 26th of the said month.

Upon the said 15th of July, the earl of Montrose was directed as commissioner from the lords at Edinburgh to Stirling.

Upon the 16th of the same month, the king's majesty, accompanied with his estates, rode in his royal robes from his own chamber to the great hall of Stirling, the crown being born before him by the earl of Angus, and the sword of honour by the earl of Marr: And after setting down, and placing his majesty on his throne, according to the custom,
his

His highness's royal robe was born up by the earls of Morton, Eglington, Glencairn, Errol, Bothwell, Buchan, and the lords Boyd, Yester, Ruthven, Oliphant, Drummond, and fundry other noblemen there present.

Before any thing was spoken about the proceedings in parliament, the earl of Montrose and lord Lindsay, as commissioners from the lords at Edinburgh, protested, that whatsoever thing was done in that parliament should not be prejudicial to them, the said lords, or take effect, in respect that the same parliament was holden within a castle, and not within a patent tolbooth, to which they and all other lieges of the realm might have free access for performance of their affairs therein. The king's majesty stood up, and from his own mouth publickly declared, that the place was the most secure for his own person, and in respect it was his highness's will and pleasure that the said parliament should be holden there, the place was very convenient, seeing neither they, nor no others having votes there, were debarred free access, as had been the custom in times past. His majesty and estates, notwithstanding, proceeded to the chusing of the Lords of the Articles, which were the earl of Morton, supplying the chancellor's place, the earls of Angus, Lennox, Eglington, and Buchan; the lords Ruthven, Boyd and

Ochiltree; the bishops of St. Andrews, Glasgow, Aberdeen and Murray; the abbots of Dryburgh, Cambuskenneth, Culrofs, and Glenculze; the commissioners of Edinburgh, Dundee, Perth, Stirling, Aberdeen, Glasgow, Air, and Irving. No more was done that day.

Upon the 17th of the said month, the earl of Montrose and the lord Lindsay were charged by the king's letters to confine themselves within their own lodgings.

Upon the 18th of the said month, there was a new ordinary council chosen by the king's majesty, to wit, the earls of Morton, Argyle, Eglington, Rothes, Glencairn, Lennox, and Buchan; the lords Boyd, Cathcart, and Ochiltree; the abbots of Dryburgh and Cambuskenneth, besides the ordinary officers.

Upon the 20th of July, the earl of Montrose broke ward and passed out of Stirling, quietly and easily, in the morning, accompanied with a servant only, and went first home, and from thence with all possible diligence to Edinburgh; where finding the earls of Argyle and Athole, then going towards their own dwellings, he followed them with all expedition, and moved them to return again to Edinburgh: where, after a long consultation among themselves and their abettors, they concluded upon the levying some bands of men in arms, to pursue for the liberty of the king, whom they affirmed
to

to be detained captive : and thereupon immediately directed dispatches away to convene their whole forces to that effect.

Upon the 24th day, the lord Lindsay was relieved out of ward in Stirling, and confined within the shire of Fyfe.

Upon the 27th, there was a proclamation made at the market-cross of Edinburgh, charging the provost and baillies to stop raising any men of war within their burgh, without the sight of his highness's special license to that effect, and to rise and convene themselves together in arms for stopping thereof; and that none of the saids lords forces should enter within the said burgh in arms under great pains.

Also that same day, there was a charge given to the said lords to depart forth of Edinburgh within twenty four hours after the charge, under the pain of treason : which charges were disobeyed and disregarded. The magistrates of Edinburgh sent their excuses to the king, saying, the said lords had such a force within their town, that they durst not undertake the obedience of that charge, without great Hazard of their lives and loss of their goods.

At this time the king's majesty, the earl of Morton, and others then about his majesty, foreseeing the danger that might ensue, if the lords at Edinburgh were not stop-

stopped, appointed certain captains for levying four bands of soldiers on foot, and two of horsemen, and directed out proclamations and missives for convening the whole forces they might raise, upon the 10th of August next, at Stirling.

Upon the 23d of this month, captain David Home's drummer passing thro' Edinburgh to levy men for his majesty's service, the drum was broken, and the drummer struck and abused by some of the said lords assistants. At this time the lords at Edinburgh had a great force within the town, and, assisted by the Homes and Kers, they levied 300 horsemen under the command of Alexander Home of Manderston: There were fifty under the command of young Cefsford, other fifty under the command of George lord Seaton: the earl of Argyle levied other fifty under his charge; Athole and Montrose, each of them as many, besides their own household, and four hundred foot.

At this time the king's officers were stopped by the lords at Edinburgh from making proclamation, and the same was by force torn from them.

At this time Mr. Bowes, ambassador resident at Edinburgh for the queen of England, perceiving matters shortly to go to a great height and uproar, if they were not timely prevented, he desired to travel betwixt

twixt the king and the lords, to pacify things in so far he could; and, for the same effect had commission from the lords at Edinburgh, to procure a license at his majesty's hands to certain lords, who had broken ward, to travel with him in the matter; and to command abstinence, on both sides, from all invasion and attack in the mean time. This ambassador passed to Stirling upon the 1st of August, and, after tabling the said commission before the king and his council, his desire was granted.

In the mean time, the earl of Argyle's forces were lying at Dumbarton, estimate to 2600 men; the earl of Athole's men at Corymochloch, estimate to 1000 highland-men.

Upon the 12th of August, the said lords marched out of Edinburgh and passed forward to Falkirk, being estimate to 2500 men. The foresaid highland-men in the mean time raised their camp that night, and came to their lords and masters at Falkirk: There came also to them, upon the next day, the master of Cassilis and the laird of Bargeny, with 400 horsemen well arrayed. They purposed to fight for the liberty of the king, or die in the quarrel: their whole number was estimate to 10,000 men, or thereby. Upon the same day Mr. Bowes past out of Falkirk to Stirling, with certain articles from the lords there, and, upon the day after, returned.

turned back from Stirling with an answer. Likeways upon the same day, the earl of Angus hearing word of the lords coming to Falkirk, he passed forth of Stirling with 400 horsemen, and rode within half a mile of Falkirk, where some of the adversaries came forth, and fell in a little pickeering, without skaith: and so there was one William Tait of Cessford-burn, who provoked one James Johnston, servant to the master of Glamis, hindmost of his company, to break a spear for his master's sake, and they immediately running together, the said Tait was run thro' the body with a spear, and slain; the other was pierced through the thigh, and little the worse. Then the ambassador, having received his answer from the king, returned upon the 13th of August to the lords in the morning, promising to pass back to Stirling with all expedition possible, to shew how far the lords would stand content with the articles. In the mean time, to attend his coming, the whole forces who were in Stirling marched out of the town, and muster'd at Bannockburn, thinking that a battle should be fought, if the answer were not taken in good part. They remained upon the field the space of three hours, and then the ambassador returned, desiring one of the articles to be amended, to which his majesty and council condescended; and so it was.

was agreed, upon the heads following, to be set down by proclamation.

“ JAMES by the grace of God, king of
 “ Scots, to all and sundry to whose
 “ knowledge thir our letters shall come,
 “ greeting; Wit ye us, for the tender love
 “ and affection which we bear to all our sub-
 “ jects, foreseeing the wreck and calamity
 “ with which our realm shall be afflicted,
 “ if the present divisions and apparent
 “ troubles be suffered further to proceed:

“ Therefore, with advice, consent and
 “ mature deliberation of the lords of our se-
 “ cret council, to the pleasure of God and pu-
 “ blick quietness of our whole realm and
 “ subjects, at the earnest travels of our dearest
 “ sister and cousin the queen of England,
 “ her majesty’s ambassador resident with us,
 “ we have pronounced, declared, statute
 “ and ordained, and, by thir our letters, pro-
 “ nounces, declares and ordains as follows:

“ First, that all hostility shall without any
 “ delay cease, and all forces be dissolved,
 “ except some bands of horse-men already
 “ retained upon our charge, which compa-
 “ nies we will shall be only employed for
 “ the quieting of our borders, and others
 “ our affairs; and not against the lords at Fal-
 “ kirk, nor any of their adherents in this
 “ late action,

“ Forasmuch

“ Forasmuch as we understand and are
“ throwly persuaded, that the lords con-
“ veened at Edinburgh took arms for the
“ love and tender affection they bore to us,
“ we accept and allow the same, since the
“ 10th day of July last, as good service done,
“ and all the parties and adherents of the
“ same are accepted by us as good servants
“ and subjects.

We will also, that our trusty cousin and
“ counsellor the earl of Argyle shall remain
“ with our council, and be lodged within
“ our castle of Stirling, with such number
“ as any nobleman is lodged therein, except
“ the earl of Marr, who has the custody
“ thereof. Likeas, the earl of Athole shall
“ have the like access to us, and our ear,
“ as any other nobleman about us shall have.

“ We will likewise, that the earl of Mon-
“ trose and lord Lindsay shall be added to
“ our Council, as two of the three appoint-
“ ed by our late act of parliament, and the
“ third to be nominated when we think
“ time.

“ We will call eight noblemen, with ad-
“ vice of our dearest sister and cousin the
“ queen of England, and by their good
“ council and assistance, (God willing) before
“ the first day of May next, will take order
“ for the reconciliation of our nobility, to be
“ united for all actions and complaints stand-
ing

“ ing amongst them on occasion of these
“ troubles, and for the final ending of the
“ fame.

“ We will that the keepers of our castles
“ of Edinburgh and Dumbarton shall receive
“ the custody and possession of the fame,
“ until we, with advice of the eight noble-
“ men to be called unto us, have given or-
“ der in the cause mentioned, so as the
“ fame be finished before the 1st of May for-
“ said, at the farthest.

“ Our will and pleasure is, That all noble-
“ men, barons and gentlemen, our subjects,
“ coming to us to do their dutiful services
“ and good offices, shall be admitted to our
“ presence and have free speech, as to good
“ subjects appertains.

“ Our will and pleasure is also, That the laird
“ of Drumquhassel shall be released from his
“ horning, to the effect he may make up his
“ accompts, and thereafter return to his
“ charge. Given under our signet, and sub-
“ scribed by us, with advice of our council,
“ at our castle of Stirling, the 14th of August
“ 1578.”

Upon the same 14th day, the earls of
Argyle, Athole and Montrose, returned to
Edinburgh with their whole forces, except
the highland-men, who departed home to
their own country: and upon the 20th of
the same month, the said lords departed out

of Edinburgh to their own dwelling-places, where they consulted, and met at divers times in Dunkeld and Kincardin.

At this time the lairds of Cessford and Coldingknows, wardens of the middle and east marches, were sent for by the king's majesty, for taking order with the borderers. The earl of Morton and the laird of Coldingknows falling out in some high words in Stirling, the laird of Coldingknows gave over his office of warden, and quietly took his leave of his majesty, and suddenly departed homeward. The laird of Cessford attended still in Stirling for five or six days, and then passed home, after the receiving of his majesty's directions.

Also at this time, one captain Strachan having purchased a commission from his majesty and the council to levy certain men of war, to be transported into Flanders, it was nevertheless suspected and understood that they were levied by direction of the earl of Morton, and that commission granted only to colour the matter: for the intention was thought to be to man the steeple of Edinburgh, and thereby to bring the town under subjection.

In the mean time Athole passed into Fife, and, in the town of Cowpar of Fife, convened to speak with him, Adam Gordon of Auchindoun, brother to umquhile George earl of Huntly, David earl of Crawford, Macintosh, Sir James Balfour, and several
of

of the barons of Fife, and after a little communing with the said earl of Athole, the said persons, and others the principal barons of Fife, (to whose places the said earl rode thereafter) condescended to his desire, and subscribed a bond presented by him; so that the said earl made a great number of barons, and others, of his faction.

Upon the 11th of September, proclamation was made at the market-cross of Edinburgh, concerning the thirty, twenty, ten and five shilling pieces cunzied of old, in manner following, to wit; the price and species of them was augmented, so as the thirty shilling piece was ordained to have course, and passed for 32 s. 8 d. and the rest in proportion, and to be brought in to the cunzie-house, betwixt and the 1st day of March next, to be stamped in the cunzie-house, and to be given out again for 36 s. 9 d. the thirty shilling piece, and the rest accordingly: This was altogether disagreeable to the common people, but especially to the inhabitants of Edinburgh. There was another proclamation, that no man should refuse, nor presume to refuse the currency of that species of coin at the rate above-written, under the pain of death.

Upon the 14th of September, proclamation was made anent the election of eight noblemen for the reconciliation of the nobility, according to the articles of agreement

made at Falkirk. The king's majesty made choice of the earls of Rothes and Buchan, the lords Ruthven and Boyd, for the earl of Morton's faction; and the lords Lindsay, Herries, Ogilvy and Innermeith, for the earl of Argyle and Athole's faction: And to that effect ordained them to convene in Stirling, upon the 20th day of September instant, and to attend thereupon till the 1st day of March next; and in the mean time to treat upon all actions and grievances standing amongst the nobility, by occasion of, or proceeding from the late troubles; and ordained all persons hurt, or interested in the said troubles, to give in their complaints to the said lords, and they should be heard.

At this time the king's majesty sent his letters to the provost and baillies of Edinburgh, (because Michaelmas approached) desiring them to repair to his majesty for taking order anent the election of their new provost and baillies, it being the time of the election of their magistrates. The council of the town would not agree that the provost should pass thither, but directed two of the baillies, two deacons, and two of the council; who, upon their coming, received no answer of his majesty, but returned back with a charge at their tail, charging the provost to come himself to his majesty under the pain of horning; and so the provost, in obedience to his majesty, came to Stirling.

Upon

Upon the 28th of September, being Michaelmas-even, the earl of Athole, the lord Seaton, the lairds of Celsford and Coldingknows, and Alexander Home of Manderston came to Edinburgh, and within four or five days thereafter, the earls of Argyle and Montrose came thither also to them; where it was devised to send the English ambassador and the lord Lindsay to Stirling, to desire the earl of Morton to withdraw himself forth of the castle thereof, who agreed to do so within eight days; desiring, in the meantime, that five noblemen should meet for either party, upon the 26th day of October next, in Inveresk kirk, to commune upon the redress of all debates betwixt the earls of Argyle and Athole, on the one part, and the earl of Morton on the other part: And so there were nominated presently, for the said earls of Argyle and Athole's part, John earl of Montrose, Mark commendatar of Newbottle, Sir James Balfour prior of Pittenweem, Thomas Kennedy of Bargeny, and Peter Hay of Megginch baillie of Errol; and for the earl of Morton's part, Robert earl of Buchan, Robert commendatar of Dumfermline, Robert lord Boyd, Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar, knight, and Mr James Haliburton provost of Dundee.

Upon the 13th of October, the earl of Morton repaired out of the castle of Stirling

to Calder, and, upon the day thereafter, to Dalkeith.

Upon the 16th of October, the persons arbiters before nominated met at Inveresk, and put off the matter till next day, appointing to meet at Libberton, and on the day after met in Edinburgh, and then at Newbottle: and after packing up an agreement of all matters, the earls of Argyle, Athole and Morton, with the forenamed commissioners, met upon the 23d day of the same month in Leith, and dined there all together at one table in Walter Cant's house in Leith, and after dinner they repaired to the end of the Links, nearest Leith, and then took leave of one another, and departed every one of them their own ways.

Upon the 24th of the said Month, the earls of Argyle and Montrose past out of Edinburgh to Stirling to the king's majesty; and shortly thereafter, about the 12th of November, there was a general Convention of the whole nobility appointed to be holden at Stirling castle, upon the 15th of January next, whereat order was to be taken with the king's majesty's house. This convention was, in some respects, continued to a parliament, appointed to be holden there upon the 5th day of March next thereafter.

Upon the said 5th day of March 1578, the said parliament was fenced within the great
hall

hall of Stirling, and prorogued five or six days until the coming of the nobility.

Upon the 12th day of the said month, the earls of Athole and Montrose came to Stirling to the parliament. The earl of Athole, being then chancellor, was long looked for before his coming; he was detained by a fore leg, so as he could not well travel.

At the said parliament, there was present, Colin earl of Argyle, Archibald earl of Angus, John earl of Athole chancellor, James earl of Morton, Hugh earl of Eglington, John earl of Marr, Andrew earl of Rothes, John earl of Montrose; the lords Ruthven, Herries, Boyd, Ochiltree, Innermeith and Cathcart.

Upon the 16th of March, it being proposed to his majesty by his council, where his highness thought best to make his residence; his majesty declared, that he would remain still in the castle of Stirling, where he had been brought up, until he saw further; and would pass only forth to the park thereof, in summer, for his recreation and pastime: and inquiring of his council what they thought of it, they answered, since it was his majesty's own will and pleasure, they could not in duty disagree thereunto; providing that, for the relief of the earl of Marr, when it pleased his majesty to pass out at the gate of Stirling castle, the said earl and his sureties, who were bound for the sure keeping of

of his majesty, should be exonerated in case of any inconveniency; and an act of council to be extended thereupon.

Upon the 17th of the said month, the said parliament was ordained to be dissolved, and no parliament to be until a new warning.

Upon the 16th of April 1579, the earl of Athole, chancellor, past forth of Stirling that night to Kincardin, the earl of Montrose's house, very sick, and, upon the 24th of this month, deceased there; and being embowelled, upon the declaration of the doctors, and the apothecaries present, that there was poison within the corps, the laird of Grandtully, sister's son to the said earl, and certain others his special servants, came back in haste to the king's majesty, and assured his highness he was poisoned.

Immediately thereafter it was condescended by the king's majesty and his council, that the nobility and their forces should pass forward with all speed, upon John commendatar of Arbroath, and Claud commendatar of Paisley, and their accomplices, as known guilty of the murders of the earls of Lennox and Murray, with fire and sword, for bringing them to justice, in order to be punished according to their demerits; for which effect there was 400 men presently levied upon his majesty's charges.

Upon the 4th of May, for prosecuting that business, the earl of Marr being accompanied

companied with a good number of his friends, past forth of Stirling at eight o' clock at night, and met the earls of Morton and Angus in Hamilton upon the next day, when they inclosed the castle of Hamilton, which was fortified with men and victual.

The houses of Draffen and Paisley were in like manner fortified. The said commendatars of Arbroath and Paisley, being somehow apprized of the purpose, were not to be seen within any of those strong-holds; but escaped, whither, no man could tell.

Upon the 5th of May, according to his majesty's proclamation, commanding all persons betwixt sixty and sixteen years, as well in town as country, to meet his majesty's lieutenants at Hamilton, the townsmen of Edinburgh marched forth thereof to Linlithgow, being esteemed 1500 men well arrayed: And altho' they had a great liking to that journey, yet his majesty by his letters stopped them, and willed them only to furnish out 200 waged men upon their own expences to the siege of Hamilton; to which they willingly agreed, and sent them thither with all expedition.

At the same time there were certain artillery transported forth of the castles of Edinburgh, Stirling and Dumbarton, for the assaulting of Hamilton.

Upon the 13th of May, David commendatar of Dryburgh was directed by the lords
at

at Hamilton to his majesty, to let him see certain articles given forth to them by the keepers of the castle, offering to surrender the same upon safety of their lives, and suffering them to go forth thereof with bag and baggage.

It was answered, that his highness would grant no mercy to such as were known culpable of the said murders; but would grant any favour required to the innocent, and such as would abide an assize of the same.

Upon the 18th of May, the castle of Drafen was taken by Sir James Hamilton younger, by accident.

At this time also Paisley was rendered to the master of Glencairn, and by him, at his majesty's command, to Mr. William Erskine provost of Campsie.

Upon the 19th of May, at two after-noon, the castle of Hamilton was rendered, upon a mutiny and contention falling out betwixt the guilty and the innocent of the murder; which being given up, it was ordained by his majesty and council to be demolished and cast down to the ground. The names of the persons suspected to be guilty were; Arthur Hamilton of Muirton, Archibald, his son, Arthur Hamilton of Bothwell-haugh, William Muirhead brother to the laird of Lookup, John Hamilton called of Silverton-hill, and Thomas Warrock. The said Arthur Hamilton of Muirton was put to an assize,

size and hanged at Stirling, and the rest were committed to ward in sundry fortresses.

Upon the 12th of June, betwixt four and five o' clock in the morning, the king's majesty passed quietly forth at the gate of the nether wall within the castle of Stirling to the park thereof, accompanied with some of his own servants, and returned in at the fore-gate of the castle at seven in the morning.

Upon the 16th of the said month, the lady Athole, and certain of her umquhile husband's friends, with the doctors and surgeons who were present at the opening of the said earl, having repaired to Stirling to give certificate whether he was poisoned or not: after long reasoning, it was declared by them to the king's majesty and council, that his body was poisoned, which was his death.

Upon the 17th of June, there came a Frenchman, named monsieur Noe, as ambassador from the queen of Scotland, his majesty's mother, then in England, naming the king only prince on the back of his letters; and presented himself first at the castle of Edinburgh, desiring to speak with the master of Marr, captain thereof; where he got no entry, but was refused, until first he presented his message unto the king's majesty.

Upon the day after, the same ambassador passed from Edinburgh to Stirling, and being desirous

desirous and earnest to discharge his message to the king's majesty, upon the 19th day of this month craved audience of his majesty ; but his missive letters, directed upon the back in these terms, " To our son the Prince of Scotland," not naming him king ; and likeways the same ambassador refusing to acknowledge his majesty as king by his message, the nobility and council thought convenient therefore that the said ambassador should have no manner of presence, nor his message further answered, nor heard ; whereupon he departed upon the 20th of this instant, without audience.

Upon the 7th of July, the said umquhile earl of Athole's corps was carried to Edinburgh, where a number of his friends being conveened, he was honourably buried in St. Giles's kirk, beside the altar, called * * *.

At this time there was a general convention appointed to be holden at Stirling, upon the fourth of August next, for taking order anent the king's removing.

At the which day it was agreed, that the parliament appointed to be holden at Edinburgh, upon the 20th day of October next, should then proceed in the same place.

It was then also concluded, that the king's majesty should remove forth of Stirling to Edinburgh, upon the 25th of September next, and how and in what manner his majesty should be conveyed.

Upon

Upon the 10th of August, Colin earl of Argyle was made chancellor.

Upon the 12th of August one Turnbull and one Scot were both hanged at the cross of Stirling, for making up ballads tending to the sowing of sedition among the nobility, which was thought a precedent, never one being hanged for the like before: and, in the mean time, at the scattering of the people, there were ten or twelve despiteful letters and infamous libels in prose, found, as if they had been lost among the people, tending to the reproach of the earl of Morton and his predecessors.

At this time word came, that a thousand Spaniards were landed in Ireland; their governor was named Pierre Morris.

Upon the 17th of the said month of August, in the night and on the next day, there arose such a vehement storm and tempest of wind, that threescore boats fishing on the coast of Scotland, opposite to Dumbar, for herring, all perished, with three hundred men therein.

Upon the 20th of August, the king's majesty dined in the castle of Down, and returned back to Stirling at night.

Upon the 25th of this same month, his majesty rode out of Stirling to Alloa, the earl of Marr's house, where having remained four days, he returned back to Stirling.

D

Upon

Upon the 8th of September, the lord Aubigny, his majesty's near cousin, came into Scotland, and landed in Leith, accompanied with twenty or thereby in his train, and upon the next day was met with a great number of the honest men in Edinburgh, and conveyed thereto. Likeways he was met at the Nether-bow by the baillies and council, with many others of the best sort of the town.

Upon the 15th of this instant, the said lord Aubigny came to Stirling, and next day was in company with his majesty in the great hall of Stirling. He was a very comely, proper man, and well liked of his majesty, and the nobility present with his highness at the time.

Upon the 29th of this instant, the king's majesty took his first journey from Stirling to Edinburgh; and altho' there fell out a monstruous tempest of wind that same day, which threatened to stop his highness's journey, yet his majesty would not stay: but, having passed a mile out of the town, the storm ceased and the weather became fair. His highness dined that day at Dunipace, and supped in the palace of Linlithgow; and next day dined there, and passed to Holyrood-house at night. At his majesty's coming to the Lang-gate, the townsmen in arms met his highness; the castle also shot volleys, and the people rejoiced much at his
ma-

majesty's coming. His highness was accompanied with two thousand horsemen or thereabout.

At this time the accomplishment of the marriage betwixt monsieur D'Alençon, brother to the king of France, and the queen of England was in hands, and desired earnestly of her majesty; yet the noblemen of England opposed the same, fearing some inconveniency might follow thereupon.

Upon Friday the 16th of October, the king's majesty came from Dalkeith, and made his entrance into Edinburgh. His highness had been entertained four days before in Dalkeith. His majesty entered in at the West-port of Edinburgh, where his highness was met by a great number of the honest men of the town, clad in fine silk gowns lined with velvet, to the number of a hundred or thereby, who used such a decent and comely behaviour, as became them at the first entry of their prince.

Upon the 20th day of the said month, being the first day appointed for the parliament, the magistrates of Edinburgh complimented the king's majesty with a fine cup-board, esteemed worth 5000 l.

Upon the 23d of this instant, the king's majesty, his nobility and estates, rode in state to the tolbooth of Edinburgh, the crown being born before his majesty by Archibald earl of Angus, the scepter by Colin earl of

Argyle, chancellor, and the sword of honour by Robert earl of Lennox.

The lords of the articles were nominated and chosen the same day, the names whereof were, James earl of Morton, Colin earl of Argyle chancellor, Robert earl of Lennox, Andrew earl of Rothes, Hugh earl of Eglington, John earl of Montrose, Patrick lord Lindsay, William lord Ruthven, for the temporal estate; and Patrick archbishop of St. Andrews, James archbishop of Glasgow, Adam bishop of Orkney, David bishop of Aberdeen, Robert commendatar of Dumfermline, Mark commendatar of Newbottle, Alexander commendatar of Culrofs, Robert commendatar of Deer, and James commendatar of St. Colme's Inch, for the spiritual estate.

Upon the 11th and 12th days of November, his majesty rode again in state to the tolbooth of Edinburgh, where a conclusion was made of the parliament, and the same dissolved.

In this parliament John and Claud Hamiltons, commendatars of Arbroath and Paisley, and fifteen more of their surname, were forfeited, and their livings disponed. The abbacy of Arbroath was disponed to the lord Aubigny, and the abbacy of Paisley to John earl of Marr.

In the month of January a marriage was solemnized at Perth, betwixt John earl of Athole

Athole and the lord Ruthven's eldest daughter, with great triumph.

Upon the 15th of February, his majesty passed to Stirling, accompanied with his own household servants, and daily dependents.

After the king's remaining at Stirling a short time, Esme lord Aubigny was made duke of Lennox, by the voluntary resignation and demission of Robert earl of Lennox, who desired to be stiled earl of March, as he afterwards was.

At this time his majesty, from the great affection he had to the said lord Aubigny, entered into a familiarity with him; which being reported to the ministers of Edinburgh, they conceived a suspicion that the said lord was a papist, and exclaimed daily against atheists and papists, that rounded every day in his majesty's ears, as they were informed; affirming that it would redound to his majesty's overthrow, and the destruction of the professors of the true religion. Whereupon the king's majesty took occasion to desire the said earl of Lennox to confer with some of the ministry who understood his language, and who could best instruct him in their religion; to which he most willingly consented, promising at the first to give a confession of his faith, betwixt that time and the first day of June next to come.

Upon the 17th of March, the said earl of Lennox pass'd from Stirling to Edinburgh,

where he remained a certain space, and there made a confession of his faith in presence of the provost, baillies, council and ministers of Edinburgh, and subscribed the articles of religion ; promising therewith, not only to ratify and of-new subscribe the same, but also to seal the same with his blood, whenever occasion should be offered ; requiring his audience and all the faithful not to esteem his confession as hypocritical, but that the same proceeded from an unfeigned zeal towards his majesty, and the reformed religion of this realm.

In the mean time there was a deadly enmity conceived betwixt the earls of Argyle and Morton, which proceeded, as was given out, upon a report, that the earl of Morton should have plotted the transportation of his majesty to England, at the time of his highness's being in Holy-rood-house, upon which it fell out that, at the time of the convention at Stirling, upon the 26th of March 1580, the earl of Morton convening there amongst the rest, gave in a general bill to the king and council, complaining, that he was misrepresented to the king by some persons ; declaring, that whoever he was that had calumniated him to be on such an enterprize as is before set down, he maliciously lyed in his throat ; and that, if his majesty hereafter gave ear to such false calumnies of his nobility, there would arise
many

many inconveniencies to his majesty's estate and authority.

Upon the penult day of April, Mr. Robert Bowes, ambassador foresaid, came from the queen of England to his majesty at Stirling, craving a meeting of some commissioners on the borders for both realms.

At this time his majesty appointed to begin a progress upon the 23d of May; and first to pass out of Stirling to Tullibardine, and then forward thro' the country towards Dunnotter, the earl of Marishall's house, at the farthest that year; and to be accompanied with a sufficient number of his ordinary counsellors during that whole progress.

Upon the 25th of June, being Saturday, betwixt three o'clock afternoon and Sunday's night thereafter, there blew such a vehement tempest of wind, that it was thought to be the cause that a great many of the inhabitants of Edinburgh contracted a strange sickness, which was called, *Kindness*: It fell out in the court as well as sundry parts of the country, so that some people who were corpulent and aged deceased very suddenly. It continued with every one that took it, three days at least.

Upon the 12th of August, his majesty having ended his progress, returned back to Stirling, where he remained some little space, and then passed from thence to Edinburgh,

burgh; and made his residence at Holy-rood-house.

Upon the 2d of September, the said Mr. Bowes, ambassador, coming from the queen's majesty his mistress, after audience of his majesty, presented to his highness and his council a general letter closed, bearing his credentials; but he refused to open up his commission to his majesty, or to his council, either by word or writ, until Esme earl of Lennox was removed out of council; which desire his majesty and council not finding reasonable, they would in no ways consent to the removing the said earl: but a like general letter was wrote in answer thereto, which accordingly was sent by the same ambassador to the queen; and so he remained until her majesty should give an answer and new directions.

At this time the plague was brought into Scotland, in John Downy's ship, called the William of Leith, from Dantzick. The persons therein were appointed to land and remain at St. Colme's Inch. There were forty persons in the ship, whereof the most part died.

At the same time, my lord Marr was married to my lord Drummond's sister at Kincardin. The king's majesty past out of Stirling to the marriage, and returned from thence the 15th of November to Edinburgh. As the lord Ruthven passed home to St. Johnston,

tion, a sudden quarrel happened to fall out by the way betwixt him and the master of Oliphant, which was stirred up by some of the lord Ruthven's servants. Their master and they were pushed back a little way by force, and, in the shock, a gentleman called Alexander Stewart of Shuttingleys was slain by one of the lord Ruthven's company; my lord Ruthven himself alighted and five or six of his retinue; the rest fled, being fifty five men in number, to their great shame.

The lord Ruthven and master of Oliphant were thereupon charged to compear before his majesty and council, upon the penult of November, to answer *super inquirendis*.

In the meantime cartels were mutually sent betwixt the lord Ruthven and the master of Oliphant, reproaching one another; but were stopped by act of council. Immediately after this, the lord Oliphant being cited, compeared before the justice, to undergo the law for that attempt: they could not find a sufficient assize of his peers upon him, and so the matter was continued to the third day of the justice-ayr, or upon fifteen days warning. The poor servants who were to be accused with him, were all cleared by an assize. My lord Ruthven and his people, being likewise impannelled, were all acquitted by an assize. The master of Oliphant, and the actual committers of the deed were all fugitate.

About

About this time, Alexander Home of North-berwick was directed from the king and council, as ambassador for England, to inquire into the cause of Mr. Bowes' refusal to open his commission before mentioned, and what was meant by some words contained in that general letter he presented; as also, to desire the queen's majesty's aid to the suppression of the disorderly persons on the borders, and to crave redress of some certain injuries committed by the English, upon Scots merchants.

The said Alexander Home returned upon the 20th day of December, with a general answer to all his demands and instructions.

Upon the last day of December, betwixt four and five o'clock at night, captain James Stewart, son to the lord Ochiltree, openly in presence of his majesty and council, at the council-table in Holy-rood-house, challenged and accused James earl of Morton, of art and part of the horrible murder of his majesty's father, affirming that Mr. Archibald Douglas, cousin to the said earl, was actually at the deed doing, by command and direction of the said earl.

That same night, the said earl was charged to confine himself within his lodging in the Abbey of Holy-rood-house, under the pain of treason; and, upon Monday the 2d of January, he was removed and committed to ward within the castle of Edinburgh, where
it

it was ordained, that no person should have access to, nor intercourse with him, but the four persons he had to serve him.

The said Mr. Archibald Douglas being sought for that night at his dwelling in Morham, in order to have given him a charge to keep ward, he having some notice of the matter, fled to England.

Upon the 18th of January, the said earl of Morton was transported from the castle of Edinburgh to the castle of Dumbarton, being conveyed thither by the earl of Glencairn, the lord Seaton, and lord Robert Stewart feuar of Orknay, and their household; also by the tutor of Cassilis, the lairds of Bargeny, Lochinvar, Coldingknows and Alexander Home of Manderston, and two hundred hackbutts, furnished by the town of Edinburgh.

The night before the said earl's passing out of the castle of Edinburgh, there were some men upon the Lang-gate, who cried up to the castle, threatening the captain thereof, if he permitted the said earl to be taken out of the castle, that the earl of Angus and all that would do for him, would esteem him their enemy, and revenge their quarrel on him.

In the mean time, the earl of Angus gave up kindness with the earl of Lennox.

Upon the said 18th of January, Mr. Randolph came ambassador from the queen's majesty

majesty of England; and, the day after his coming, had an audience of his majesty, and presented his letters of credit.

The ambassador's demands were; first, That the earl of Lennox should be removed forth of the realm, in respect he exhibited letters, or copies of letters sent by the bishop of Ross, to the said earl, out of France, by which it was to be understood, that he kept intelligence with the papists, and that he was sent here purposely for the execution of the Council of Trent. 2dly, He desired, that the earl of Morton should be put to tryal for the crime whereof he was accused. He desired likewise, that Mr. Archibald Douglas might have liberty to come to Scotland to be tried by an assize, for the crime for which he was delated, without putting him to torture: And, that Sir James Balfour, who was returned to Scotland, and known to be culpable of the king's murder, might be apprehended and tried. These were the principal things he demanded.

After the above propositions, the said ambassador threatened war, in case his majesty fulfilled not the contents of his foresaid petitions.

Likeways at that time, there came down a great number of English soldiers to Berwick, and the borders of England: Whereupon his majesty and council, with the whole lieges, apprehended that war should follow;
and

and therefore proclamations were issued out, charging all men betwixt sixty and sixteen years of age, within the whole sheriffdoms of the realm, to meet the king's majesty or his lieutenant, at such time and place as they should be certified by the next proclamation.

The answers to the ambassador's petition were these:

“ Touching the removing of the earl of
 “ Lennox, the king's majesty declared that
 “ he was his chief and nearest kinsman;
 “ and, as his highness understood, a man
 “ not guilty of any crime, and unless he
 “ was found guilty of what he was charged
 “ with by a trial, his majesty could not remove
 “ him upon the sight of the copy of a letter.

“ As for the earl of Morton, it was answer-
 “ ed, that he cannot be put to a trial, until
 “ such time as Mr. Archibald Douglas's trial
 “ first proceed, by reason he was an actual
 “ committer of the murder, and sent for
 “ that purpose by the earl of Morton.

“ As to the said Mr. Archibald's trial without
 “ torture, answered: It cannot consist with
 “ his majesty's honour to enter into con-
 “ ditions with his own subject; especially
 “ in the form of the trial of one charged
 “ with so horrible a kind of murder, which
 “ cannot be tried but by torture.

“ As to Mr. James Balfour, answered, That
 “ his being in Scotland was unknown to his
 “ majesty.” Thus every point was answered.

E

Upon

Upon the 20th day of February, there was a convention of the nobility and estates at Edinburgh, at which John earl of Montrose was made lieutenant over the borders; which office he refused to accept of but upon certain conditions, which were, that he might be guarded with two hundred men on foot, and five hundred horsemen, under pay, to pass with him to the borders: for payment of which there was a taxation of forty thousand pounds agreed to be uplifted off the whole kingdom. He desired sundry other charges to be born to him requisite for that effect; together with the assistance of the noblemen and barons dwelling within the bounds of his lieutenancy. In the mean time there was 900 waged men on foot and horse levied under the command of captains.

Upon the 14th day of March, Auchinleck of Balmanno, sister's son to the said earl of Morton, and his most familiar friend and servant, was taken by captain James Stewart of Bothwell-muir, tutor of Arran, and put to the torture, upon certain crimes whereof he was suspected guilty; and especially of the murder of the earl of Athole, and of a late conspiracy anent the surprizing the abbay of Holy-rood-house, taking the king forth by force, and transporting his highness to England; and in the mean time raising of fire in Edinburgh at four sundry quarters. Unto these

these he gave a general answer: but one Alexander Lawfon, an excellent handler of the earl of Morton's most secret affairs, being likeways taken, at the first presenting of the torture to him, confessed a part of the said conspiracy, and in whose hands certain sums of the said earl's gold and money was to be found, together with divers other things which were not divulged.

About this time the earl of Angus, being suspected of a design to bring in the English, and to revolt from his obedience to the king, was charged to enter his person in ward benorth the water of Spey, and also to render his castles of Temptallon and Douglas; which charge he altogether disobeyed.

There were fundry others of the earl of Morton's friends, especially James Douglas prior of Pluscardin, and Archibald Douglas of Pittendriech, his base-born sons, John Carmichael younger of that ilk, Malcolm Douglas of Mains, and George Douglas of Parkhead, charged to answer *super inquirendis*; which charge they likeways disobeyed. Upon which there was issued summons of treason against them. The laird of Lochlevin being charged, compeared, and was committed to ward benorth the water of Cromarty.

At this time the foresaid Mr. Randolph ambassador, having remained here a long while

while, plotted certain conspiracies to the prejudice of his majesty and the country, which, in some part, came to light, and he was disappointed in his intentions. It being reported, that he was the author of the conspiracies aforesaid, touching the transportation of his majesty to England, he, after presenting some false excuses, again threatened present war, because his practices were discovered and withstood; and so he departed homeward.

Upon the 5th of April 1581, Sir John Seaton, knight, son to George lord Seaton, was directed to be his majesty's ambassador to the queen of England, with ample commission to treat upon the present occasions of peace and war; and within three days after his departure, he was stopped at Berwick. This was thought strange, and a great novelty, that an ambassador, of whom no passport is required by common custom, traveling betwixt prince and prince, should be stopped: However, within eight or nine days thereafter, the said Sir John returned to Scotland without passing further then Berwick. At this time captain James Stewart, the tutor of Arran, obtained a gift of the earldom of Arran, which was disposed freely to him; upon which he was stiled earl of Arran, lord Hamilton.

The king's majesty pass'd at this time to Seaton, where having remained four or five days,

days, he went thence to Dalkeith, and remained there other three or four days; where it was devised and agreed, that the earl of Morton should be transported from Dumbarton to the castle of Edinburgh, and put to trial for the crime whereof he was accused.

Upon the 27th of May 1581, the earls of Arran and Montrose, upon commission, passed from Edinburgh, accompanied with some bands of men of war, to transport Morton to Edinburgh for his trial.

Upon the 29th of May, the said earl was transported to Edinburgh, and lodged in Robert Gourlay's house, and there kept by the waged men.

Upon the 1st of June, the said earl was presented in the tolbooth of Edinburgh to his trial; where he was impannelled and accused by the said James earl of Arran and Mr. Robert Crichton of Eliok, his majesty's advocate, of the treasonable and horrible murder of Henry king of Scotland, our sovereign lord's father, and divers other treasonable crimes alledged perpetrated by him. He was put to the knowledge of an assize for the same, the names of whom were, Colin earl of Argyle, lord Campbell and Lorn chancellor, John earl of Montrose, Andrew earl of Rothes, James earl of Glencairn, Hugh earl of Eglington, Alexander earl of Sutherland, George lord Seaton, James lord

Ogilvy, John lord Maxwell, Hugh lord Sommerville, James lord Innermeith, Alexander master of Livingston, Alexander master of Elphingston, Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar, knight, Sir Patrick Hepburn of Waughton, knight, Sir Patrick Learmont of Dairfie, knight, and Sir William Livingston of Kilsyth, knight. The earl of Montrose was chosen chancellor of the assize, and so by the same, the said earl of Morton was found guilty of art and part, fore-knowledge and concealing of the king's murder aforesaid; especially in respect of sundry evidences in his dittay presented to the assize, of which some were subscribed with his own hand; and otherways it was attested by the depositions of some persons, actors of that horrible fact; and therefore doom was pronounced against him, that he should be hanged, beheaded, quartered, and demeaned as a traitor.

Upon the 2d of June, the said earl of Morton was brought to the market-crofs of Edinburgh, and there beheaded. When upon the scaffold, he declared touching that murder, that the earl of Bothwell, principal actor thereof, came to him before the murder, and desired him to subscribe a bond concerning the execution of it, which he altogether refused to subscribe; and so Bothwell, finding his answer repugnant, never came again to sollicite him in that purpose. Likeways he confessed, that he knew of the deed,

deed, and concealed the same, and for that merited to die : And so declared on his conscience, that he knew no further of the matter ; and further declared likewise, upon his conscience, that he never directly nor indirectly meant any thing to the harm or prejudice of the king's majesty, his master, since his birth : and that he had always behaved himself as his highness's dutiful and faithful subject, and died as good a liege as any his majesty had in Scotland. He said he had great comfort that he died a christian, and in the profession of the true and sincere religion ; which he craved all the faithful to do, and to continue in that undoubted truth to the consummation of the world. His head was cut off, and put up upon the tolbooth of Edinburgh, and his body buried whole by his friends.

Upon the next day, one John Binning, servant to Mr. Archibald Douglas, declaring that he was present with his master at the murder, was hanged, and demeaned as a traitor.

At this time the earls of Lennox and Arran were greatest about his majesty, and suited to by all that had business in the court.

Upon the 6th of June 1581, the earldom of Morton was disposed to John lord Maxwell, the lordships of Dalkeith and Aberdour to Esme earl of Lennox ; likeas sundry others

others of the said earl's lands were disposed at this time. The earl of Angus passed into England as a fugitive.

Upon the 6th of July, the earl of Arran was married to dame Elizabeth Stewart, lady Lovat, daughter to the unquhile earl of Athole. She had been married before to Robert earl of March, and divorced from him for his impotency.

At this time a parliament was proclaimed to be holden, first at Edinburgh, then at Glasgow, and again at Edinburgh the 24th of October next.

Upon the 15th of August 1581, the earldom of Lennox was created into a dukedom; the lordship of Darnly into an earldom, and the barony of Torbolton into a lordship; and so the said Esme earl of Lennox was stiled duke of Lennox, earl of Darnly, lord Torbolton, Aubigny and Dalkeith, high-chamberlain of Scotland; and proclamation made thereupon.

Upon the 29th of August, the king's majesty began his progress from Edinburgh to Glasgow, and returned to Edinburgh upon the 3d of October.

The parliament was fenced in the tolbooth of Edinburgh upon the 24th of October; and his majesty repaired thither, accompanied with the nobility and estates, upon the penult day of the same month; which

which day nothing else was done, but the lords of the articles chosen.

The day preceeding, being funday, there were certain earls created in the great hall of Holy-rood-house, with all the ceremonies accustomed in such cases. The names of the earls were, Esme duke of Lennox, earl Darnly, lord Aubigny, Dalkeith, Torbolton and Aberdour, knight of Cruckston, great chamberlain of Scotland; James earl of Arran, lord Hamilton, and also knight of Kinneil; Robert earl of Orknay, lord Zetland, knight of Birsay; William earl of Gowry, lord Ruthven and Dirleton, and John earl of Morton, lord Maxwell, Eisdale and Carlisle, knight of the Mearns; every one of these earls had knights made correspondent to their degrees.

Upon the 11th of November the master of Ogilvy was married in Holy-rood-house upon a daughter of the earl of Gowry, with great solemnity and triumph.

Upon the 28th day of November, his majesty rode again in state to the tolbooth of Edinburgh, the duke of Lennox bearing before his majesty, the crown; the earl of Huntly the scepter, and the earl of Argyle, chancellor, the sword of honour.

The same day forfeiture was led and deduced against Archibald earl of Angus, Mr. Archibald Douglas, John Carmichael younger of that ilk, Hugh Carmichael his son and apparent heir, James Douglas, sometime prior of

of Pluscardin, and Archibald Douglas of Pittendriech, natural sons to the said earl of Morton, George Douglas of Parkhead, James Douglas his son, Malcolm Douglas of Mains, Archibald Douglas, sometime constable of the castle of Edinburgh, and Hector Douglas called *Red Heckie*: against the said Mr. Archibald Douglas, for art and part of the horrible murder of his majesty's father, and for trafficking with noblemen and others of credit in England, persuading them to levy ten thousand men, and to transport them to the frontiers of the realm, and to menace present war, if the said Morton were not released immediately: and the remaining persons were forfeited likewise for trafficking with England for the same purpose, and for fortifying and holding out the castles of Temptallon and Douglas against his majesty and his authority, and for some other crimes of treason and lese-majesty imputed to them.

The same day, Andrew Gray of Duninalde was likewise forfeited for raising of fire, and burning a part of the place of Redcastle; Thomas Roresone of Bardamro, for forging and out-putting of false coin: all their arms were torn at the market-cross of Edinburgh, according to the form used against forfeited traitors.

Upon the penult day of the said month, the duke of Lennox not repairing with his majesty to the tolbooth, his place was supplied

plied by the earl of Huntly in the bearing of the crown; the earl of Argyle bore the scepter, and the earl of Athole the sword of honour.

It was said, that the duke's absence proceeded from anger conceived by him against the earl of Arran, for some affront done to the lord Seaton, and Sir John Seaton his son.

The same day, the parliament rose, wherein many protestations were taken by the earl of Arran, touching such matters as concerned his majesty and the said earl. The lord Seaton and his son were thereupon commanded to their lodgings, for fear of farther inconveniency.

Upon the 18th day of December, the king's majesty passed out of Edinburgh to Dalkeith.

In the beginning of January, the earl of Arran's lady being delivered of a son in the palace of Holy-rood-house, his majesty was desired to come from Dalkeith to the baptizing of the child; yet his majesty was moved to stay, in respect of the grudge standing betwixt the duke and the said earl of Arran. And in the mean time, his majesty wrote a letter, with his own hand, to the said earl, desiring him to appear in presence of the council at Holy-rood-house, the 1st of February next, and there to give up his office of captaincy of his majesty's guard.
The

The earl appeared on the day appointed, broke his batton, and gave up his office in presence of the council, making a declaration in the mean time of his care in keeping his majesty's person; and that he had dutifully discharged the said office: upon which he craved a declaration and discharge, which was granted: and besides, he procured a licence to depart from court, and remain in the country for five years, together with a commission to reconcile certain deadly feuds and controversies standing betwixt the earl of Crawford and the master of Glammis, and the earl of Athole and his mother. The earl of Marr, by command from the court, was about this time sent for to Edinburgh, where he was reponed in all his places as before. At the same time, the said earl of Arran past out of Edinburgh to Kinneil, where he remained until the 8th of March, and then returned to Edinburgh to court.

Upon the 6th day of the said month, the duke passed to Dalkeith.

Upon the 8th day of March, the king went to Dalkeith to a banquet, the earl of Arran remaining in Edinburgh. It was supposed that matters were to be made up betwixt the duke and the earl of Arran, and so indeed it happened; for the said earl passed out to Dalkeith on the day after, where a reconciliation was concluded.

Upon

Upon the 21st of March, the king took journey from Holy-rood-house to Stirling. His majesty dined that day by the way at Kinneil, where he remained that night.

At this time the bishoprick of Glasgow being vacant, thro' the decease of umquhile Mr. James Boyd last bishop thereof, at the earnest suit of the Duke of Lennox, his majesty presented to the dean and chapter, one Mr. Robert Montgomery minister at Stirling: against the which nomination and presentation, as well the chapter, as the whole ministry of the realm, opposed themselves openly in their pulpits; and likeways intended process of excommunication against him for aspiring to that bishoprick, and other things concerning his life, conversation, doctrine and manners.

Whereupon action being intended by the said Mr. Robert Montgomery against the partial dealing of the chapter and ministry, the king's majesty and council found that benefice to be devolved into his majesty's own hands. Upon which an absolute gift thereof was past by his majesty, and he acknowledged as bishop; whereupon there followed a number of controversies, not necessary to be repeated, so as in the event he was put in peril of his life for soliciting for the bishoprick, and excommunicated.

Upon the 26th of July 1582, Francis earl Bothwell, lord Crichton and Haels, came
F home

home from France, and landed at Leith. He came to the king's majesty, who was then at Perth, upon the 29th day of the said month, where he was kindly received and welcomed.

The king went about this time to the hunting in Athole, the duke of Lennox to Dalkeith, and the earl of Arran to Kinneil, leaving his majesty accompanied only with the earls of Athole and Gowry, and his own guard allenarly.

Upon the 22d of August, the king returned from the hunting, and came to Ruthven.

Upon the 23d of the said month of August 1582, the earls of Marr and Gowry, with their friends, enterprized the taking of the king within the place of Ruthven; and the same night, about seven o' clock at night, the earl of Arran coming to his majesty, and foreseeing that the earl of Marr was lying in wait for him, he separated himself from his company, and came, only with a page, to the gate of Ruthven, before any man knew; where he was laid hands on, and taken at the gate, and confined to ward in a chamber of the same till next day; and then was transported to ward in Duplin. The earl of Marr and his company encountering with William Stewart, the said earl of Arran's brother, and his company, the said William Stewart was attacked, fired at, and much wounded,

wounded, and some of his company were hurt, and taken by the earl of Marr and his company, who were fixscore horse-men or thereabout; the said William Stewart having but forty horse. This conflict happened on the fields betwixt Perth and Ruthven.

After the said conflict his majesty came to Perth, where he remained a certain space; and in the mean time the said lords enterprizers presented their supplications to his majesty, declaring the cause of their undertaking that purpose, and what moved them thereto.

Whereupon there was a proclamation given out, declaring his majesty was not detained against his will, as the report was spread, and that the noblemen with him had attempted nothing but that which became them of their duty; and all things done were good service.

Upon the penult day of the said month of August, his majesty passed out of St. Johnston to Stirling, accompanied with the earls of Bothwell, Marr, Glencairn, and Gowry; the lord Lindsay, the master of Oliphant, and their servants and Household, to the number of four hundred men, or thereabout. His majesty was lodged in the castle of Stirling, and intended to pass to Edinburgh the day after; but the occasion not offering to the contentment of the saids lords, they persuaded his majesty to stay

three or four days thereafter, to which his majesty at last yielded.

Upon the same penult of August, the earl of Arran was transported from Duplin to the castle of Stirling, where he was securely kept by the earl of Gowry within his lodging: William and Robert Stewarts were likeways transported that same day out of Perth to Stirling, and imprisoned in the castle thereof.

Upon the 1st day of September, John lord Herries, Sir James Forrester of Corstorphin, knight, and William Livingston of Killyth, came from Edinburgh as commissioners from the duke of Lennox to the king's majesty in Stirling, and the noblemen there. They gave in certain articles, to which they desired answers. In the mean time hearing of the coming of the abbot of Newbottle, in commission also from the duke, they delayed giving answers until they should reason all together; the result of which followeth.

“ If the intention of the assurance craved
“ for the duke of Lennox be, that he may
“ safely depart out of the realm, the same
“ shall be granted, he departing at what port
“ or haven of the realm he pleases, betwixt
“ and the 20th of September instant, and
“ remaining in the mean time quietly, accompanied with forty persons, either at
“ Dalkeith, or Aberdour, until he be ready
“ dy

“ dy to take shipping, and giving at the same
 “ time his writing and warrant for render-
 “ ing of the castle of Dumbarton into the
 “ hands of John earl of Marr, to keep it for
 “ his majesty’s surety; and to be delivered
 “ again into the hands of William Stewart
 “ of Caverston, present captain of the said
 “ castle, within fifteen days after the said
 “ duke’s departure: Until which 20th day
 “ of September, he shall be assured in such
 “ sort as he himself shall devise. And after
 “ his departure the arms shall be left, pro-
 “ vided an answer be returned of his accep-
 “ tance and performance hereof: And that
 “ the king’s consent, and the duke’s pro-
 “ mise under their hand-writs for the per-
 “ formance of the same, be delivered be-
 “ twixt and Thursday night, the 6th of
 “ September instant; otherways no assurance
 “ can be granted.”

Upon the 6th of September, at six o’clock
 at night, the duke of Lennox passed out of
 Edinburgh to Glasgow accompanied with
 three hundred horsemen, to which place he
 came about six o’clock in the morning, and
 departed out of it upon the 7th for Dum-
 barton, where he was received into the
 castle, by William Stewart of Caverston his
 own depute, and captain thereof. The lord
 Herries returned from the duke, the same
 night of his departure to Stirling, with the
 duke’s answer upon the heads foresaid, and

went back again to Glasgow upon the next day, with the last directions to the duke.

In the mean time, certain of the noble-men who remained with the king, examined the earl of Arran in the house where he was confined; but his deposition was not known.

At the same time, George Douglas, brother to the laird of Lochlevin, being sent for to Stirling by the king's majesty, at his coming was taken by the said lords, and securely kept in a lodging in Stirling; and he being examined upon a plot devised towards the association of the king and queen his mother in equal authority, confessed somewhat thereof, as was openly reported.

Upon the 12th of September, Sir George Carrie knight, son to the lord Hunsdon, and Robert Bowes esquire came to Stirling to his majesty, as ambassadors from the queen of England. They received audience of the king's majesty within the castle of Stirling, upon the 14th day of the said month. The said ambassadors message was for the restoring the earl of Angus, at the special and only desire of the queen of England; upon which licence was granted to the earl of Angus to repair within the country, during the king's will; notwithstanding whereof, he came not suddenly thereafter within the country: also his house of Tempallon was ordained to be rendered to him,
upon

upon caution being found for delivery thereof again when his majesty pleased. His lordship thought the licence very simple, in respect he might not have access thereby to his majesty's presence.

The duke of Lennox having past furth of Dumbarton at this time to the Gairlochs, he remained there eight days waiting a fair wind, and at last set sail from the same, in a ship called the Lion of Air, (having another ship in company belonging to John Cockburn a pirate) upon the Sunday afternoon, the last day of September.

Upon the 8th day of October, the king's majesty passed out of Stirling to Edinburgh, and remained at Holy-rood-house; at which time a little tumult fell out in Edinburgh, upon the election of the magistrates, but no harm was done. The occasion of that tumult being reasoned in presence of his majesty and council, order was given that the same provost, baillies and council chosen at the time of the tumult, should use and enjoy their offices for that year; and that the merchants and craftsmen, among whom the tumult arose, should nominate, either of them, twelve men, barons, gentlemen or ministers; of which three of them to be chosen on either side, to whom they should submit the whole variance and controversy among them; and in case of their disagreement upon the
choosing

choosing of these men, his majesty and council to be oversmen, for their union and agreement.

Upon the 17th of October, the said convention sat down in Holy-rood-house, where it was first agreed to by the estates, that the king's majesty and the noblemen with him, should be guarded with some men of war; and there were appointed to be levied, two hundred horse-men, and two hundred foot-men.

There assembled at this convention, the earls of March, Errol, Marischall, Glencairn, Marr, Eglington, Rothes, Morton, Gowry; the lords Home, Lindsay, Herries, Yester, Sinclair; the bishops of St. Andrews, Orkney, Dunkell; the abbots of Dumfermling, Newbottle, Deer, Cambuskenneth, Dryburgh, Inchaffray, Coldingham, Paisley, Culrois; the comptroller, clerk of register, justice-clerk; the master of Glamis, the master of Oliphant, the provost of Dundee; the commissioners of Edinburgh, Perth, Stirling, Haddington, St. Andrews and Irvine. At this convention the king's majesty made his declaration by act of council, that all things done by the noblemen who repaired to his highness upon the 22d day of August last by-past, *viz.* the earls of Marr, Glencairn and Gowry, was done upon just and good grounds; and therefore the same, and all that followed thereupon was good and profitable service to his majesty, and necessary
for

for the common-weal; which act of declaration was ordained to be ratified in his majesty's next parliament, for the said noblemen their better security.

Upon the 23d of October, Walter Stewart prior of Blantyre, being one of the minions of his majesty's chamber, was directed by his highness, to bring in the earl of Angus to him at Holy-rood-house, the said earl being then at Coldingknows, upon the conditions following, *viz.* That the said earl should make no particular bond nor league with any person, without his highness's advice thereto; that he should bear no quarrel nor grudge towards the duke of Lennox, nor the earl of Arran, nor against any of his highness's blood, without the same advice; and that he should acclaim no right nor kindness to the earldom of Morton, nor lordship of Dalkeith, without his majesty's said advice.

Upon the 24th of October, the king's majesty was very instant with the estates convened, to have the earl of Arran released from his ward in Ruthven. The lords enterprizers of the work foresaid were very loath to consent; but at last condescended, that the duke of Lennox being departed to France, according to his promise, and his majesty's will declared thereanent, the said earl should be free of his present ward, but should confine himself beyond the water of Erne, which was agreed unto by his majesty and estates.

Upon

Upon the 25th of the said month, Archibald earl of Angus, and his company banished with him, came to Holy-rood-house, and had audience of his majesty at four o' clock afternoon, or thereabout: His majesty carried a favourable and good countenance to them all. The same day it was agreed likewise, that William Stewart, brother to the said earl of Arran, retained in ward in Stirling castle, should be set at Liberty, and pass immediately thereafter to the sherriffdom of Ayr, within the which bounds he should remain, and not transcend the same under the pain of 5000 merks, whereupon surety was found by him; and that he should do no harm nor injury to our sovereign lord's lieges in the mean time, nor pursue them otherways than by order of law and justice.

Upon the 5th of November, it was agreed by the king's majesty and council, that the said earl of Arran should be free from his ward, and have liberty to go home to Kinneil, there to remain, or within four miles round it, and in noways to come within ten miles of his majesty's person, as he would answer upon his obedience. Before the passing of the act of council thereupon, there was a countermand granted to stop the same, by the means of Mr. Bowes ambassador of England.

Upon the 2d day of December, the said earl of Arran escaped out of Ruthven, and
passed

passed to Cowpar of Angus, where he met with the earls of Athole, Montrose, Crawford and others of their society.

Upon the 4th of this instant, the duke of Lennox returned to Blackness, very singly accompanied; which being heard of by the saids lords enterprizers, they were afraid.

Upon the said 4th and 5th days of the same month, it was said that a conspiracy should have been put in practice by certain of the duke's faction, which was discovered by the lords enterprizers. It was reported to be thus, That certain armed men, at the time of his majesty's sitting at his desert after supper, should have entered into the abbay-kirk, and from thence into the palace of Holy-rood-house, by the passage and door that leads in under the new gallery to the palace: Wherein having entered, they were to have taken the king, and environed him with a certain number of armed men, and then hanged and stabbed a great number of the chief noblemen, and others within the palace.

Upon the 6th of the said month, Alexander Hay, clerk of the register, was directed from his majesty to the duke of Lennox, being then in the said castle of Blackness, with commission to desire him to depart forth of the realm, either by sea or land, according to the king's majesty's will declared thereanent as before, and the said duke's

duke's own promise: The clerk of register had a charge of horning to give the said duke, in case he had refused his majesty's desire betwixt and the 12th of the said month, and to denounce him.

Upon the 7th of the said month, proclamation was made at the market-crofs of Edinburgh, charging all and fundry earls, lords and barons, &c. to repair to the king's majesty in arms upon the 10th and 12th of the said month, under the pain of death, lands and goods.

Upon the same 7th day, the clerk-register returned with an answer from the duke, declaring that he was minded and very willing to depart, seeing it was his majesty's pleasure; and moreover, he craved a certain time, until he might be provided to pass honestly thro' the country; and declared that neither had he cloathing, money, nor other furniture, to bear his honest charges to that effect; and in that respect, since it touched both his majesty and himself in honour, that he should depart from off the country in that manner, he doubted not but his majesty would be sorry, that he should pass home into his own country like a slave; and not in such sort as he came into Scotland, which was as a nobleman.

Upon the 9th of this month, Mr. George Young secretary-depute was directed from the king and council to the duke, who had
passed

passed out of the castle of Blackness that same day to Callendar, the lord Livingston's house, with the safe conduct that was purchased from the queen of England to the duke to pass thro' England to France; together with an assurance from the king and council, and with commission to let him understand, how soon he was willing to depart, by what passage and what convoy; that is to say, first, he should be conveyed, upon Thursday in the morning, by the lairds of Lothian, and others, forth of Blackness to Haddington that night; and from thence to Broxmouth, Langtoun, or Dunglass, where he should remain until he received some money from the king to help his furnishing and charges: so that betwixt and the fifteenth day of the same month, he should be in Berwick: Certifying him if he failed, that he should be denounced rebel, and put to the horn; and if he remained in the said castle of Blackness, or any other castle or strength within this realm, that he should be charged to render the same under the pain of treason, and that he should be besieged, and pursued with fire and sword, and all other extremities: likeways an act of council was passed thereupon.

Upon the 10th day, Mr. George Young returned with an answer, that the duke was always willing to obey his majesty's pleasure thereanent, and to that end had resolved to

G

take

take journey the 12th of the same month, from Linlithgow to Haddington.

Upon the 12th of the same month, the laird of Lochinvar and fundry others passed, by direction of his majesty, to Linlithgow to meet the duke: his supper was made ready that night in Haddington, and several appointed to attend his coming; but they were all disappointed, in respect that he pass'd that same day out of Callendar to Dumbarton: and before his departing, he sent Mr. John Graham of Hallyards back to his majesty, with a letter and credit, wherein he declared, that he was purposed to keep his promise, but was hindered for fear of his life; because the earl of Marr, in his coming from Stirling the day before, having a great number of men with him, some of them came to the gates of Callendar, and menaced the duke and some of his company: in respect of which, he craved he might have passage at the west borders, and he should go from Dumbarton to Carlisle, and from thence thro' England to France: but his majesty and council, being somewhat moved with the breaking of his promise, directed, charged and commanded him to depart the same way, from Dumbarton towards Berwick, betwixt and the twenty second day of the said month, under the pain of horning.

About the 16th of the said month, Mr. George Young was directed again to Dumbarton,

barton, having with him an officer of arms ready to have charged the duke, if he refused or delayed departing; but he yielded to depart the way prescribed: and for that effect, took journey out of Dumbarton to Berwick, upon the 20th day of the said month, and betwixt that and the 24th, he was in Berwick, wherein he remained but one night, and next day took post to London: he was twenty two horse in train. The master of Livingston kept him company all the time.

Upon the 7th day of January, there came a French ambassador through England, and arrived at Edinburgh, named La Motte; he was lodged in Gourlay's house near the tolbooth, and had an audience of his majesty upon the 9th day of the said month: with him there came also another ambassador from England, named Mr. Davidson, who got an audience also that same day in the king's chamber of presence.

After the king's majesty had a little conference with him, the French ambassador presented his letters of credit, which being read by his majesty, they entered again in conference in the audience of the said Mr. Bowes and Mr. Davidson ambassadors, and so departed for that time. Upon the 12th day of the said month, the said French and English ambassadors, in presence of the king's majesty, and his council, opened up either of

their commissions and messages equally: The French ambassador's in effect was, that the king of France, having heard somewhat of a commotion and insurrection presently among the nobility of this realm, craved such a reconciliation to be made betwixt his majesty, his whole nobility and subjects, as that the king's honourable privileges and dignities might remain in their own integrity, and in no ways be stained and prejudged; intreating the same, out of the intire affection he bore to his majesty, and the welfare of his country: and therewith, that the ancient league, standing betwixt France and Scotland, might remain in all time coming as it hath done in times past; and that we should enter likeways into friendship and amity with the queen of England, at our pleasure: to which effect her majesty had likeways sent the said Mr. Davidson her ambassador, who, being present, affirmed all that the said La Motte requested. Likeways, that the nobility and estates of the realm should consider what would follow, if grudge and hatred remained so amongst them; in what estate their heirs would be, and how that strangers would come in, and subdue us in the meantime, which the king of France would be sorry to hear of; and therefore willed the same to be prevented. Upon the 18th day of January, there arrived another French ambassador at Bruntisland, monsieur Manzeville, who

who came by sea. He entered Edinburgh, upon the 21st day of the said month, and got an audience of the king's majesty upon the 23d.

At this time, there came news from Flanders, of a great conspiracy devised, and almost put in execution by the grand Monsieur of France, against the prince of Orange, the town of Antwerp, and divers other towns in Flanders, that were of the religion and maintained the same; but in the execution, the same misgave: For the grand Monsieur's forces were routed and many of them slain, and to the number of two thousand French-men taken prisoners; likewise himself narrowly escaped. This was done by the grand Monsieur, under colour of friendship; for he had taken upon him the whole government, and maintaining of the protestants in Flanders, giving himself out as a chief professor of the sincere religion; but his hypocrisy in this was manifested, and he holden odious to the whole world.

Upon the 10th day of February, the said monsieur La Motte, having received a satisfying answer to his commission, with a great banquet in Archibald Stewart's lodgings in Edinburgh, took journey homeward, and called at Seaton by the way.

The said monsieur Manzeville remained still here, and, lodging in my lord Seaton's house in the Canongate, had daily access to the

king's majesty, to whom he imparted his negotiations at all times. About the 20th day of February, Colin earl of Argyle came to Edinburgh, where great means were used by the earl of Angus, Marr, and the rest, to draw him to their opinion: But he excused himself and declared plainly, that he would follow whatever the king's majesty would command him in all things.

In the mean time, the ambassador of France had fundry secret conferences with the earl of Argyle. The earl of Crawford, upon the 3d of March, came also to Edinburgh, where he remained two or three days, and then departed.

It was judged at this time, that there would be some alteration in the state, of which notice was taken on account of the coming of the saids two earls.

The king's majesty took a resolution to pass out of Edinburgh in a progress, upon the 18th day of May 1583; but was detained at the great intreaty of Mr. Bowes, ambassador, till the 20th day of the said month, and then passed that night to Linlithgow, where his majesty remained till the 1st of June, and then went to Dumfermling. The names of these appointed to pass with his highness in this progress were, the earls of Argyle, Angus, Montrose, Bothwell, Marishal, and Marr.

Upon the 10th of May, colonel William Stewart, captain of his majesty's guard, accompanied

panied with twenty four horse in train, went ambassador to England, with commission to desire her majesty's advice anent his majesty's marriage, and in order to renew the bond of peace betwixt the two nations; and anent the redress of the losse sustained by the merchants of Scotland, who were rest and pillaged on the sea by the English pyrates. Upon the 2d day of June, Colonel Stewart, ambassador, returned from England, and presented himself to his majesty at Dumfermling, where his highness was for the time.

Immediately after this, word came to Scotland that the duke of Lennox was dead, and that he deceased in Paris the 26th of May last. This account came from England, and therefore his majesty would not be persuaded that it was true; yet it was so in fact.

Upon the 27th of June, the king's majesty suddenly took journey out of Falkland to St. Andrews, and was lodged in the new inns of the town; and next day his majesty likewise suddenly went, about six o'clock at night, to the castle of St. Andrews, to his supper and bed, wherein he remained and lodged during the whole time of his being there.

The gates of the castle were in the meantime strictly kept, and the earls and lords were only suffered to come in, with four or five in their company: this continued for five or six days, the said colonel William Stewart

art having the command of the guard, and keeping of the said castle. Great watches were at the same time kept likewise by the town of St. Andrews. There met at this convention the earls and lords following, viz. the earl of March, his majesty's grand-uncle, Angus, Argyle, Huntly, Crawford, Bothwell, Marr, Marishal, Montrose, Rothes and Gowry. It was thought expedient by his majesty, for avoiding of tumults, apparently to fall out among the nobility, then divided into factions, that the earls of Huntly, Crawford, Angus and Marr, should depart from court to their own dwellings, until his majesty pleased to send for them. The earls of Angus and Marr obeyed indeed; but Huntly and Crawford remained still in Cairny in Fife: likewise Huntly returned to St. Andrews within two days thereafter, where he remained until his majesty's passing to Falkland.

Upon the 10th day of July his majesty came forth of St. Andrews to Falkland.

His majesty at the said convention nominated the lords and others following, to attend upon his highness at all times at his privy-council, viz. the earls of Argyle, March, Marishal, Montrose, Rothes, Gowry, together with the officers of State, the secretary, comptroller, clerk-register, justice-clerk, privy-seal, and advocate; and no others to repair unto his majesty till they were sent for

for by his highness, or had special errands of their own. At this convention also the said colonel William Stewart reported his commission, and his answers were heard by his majesty and council.

His majesty took occasion at his coming to Falkland, to send for a good number of his nobility, to wit, the earls of Argyle, Huntly, Montrose, Crawford, Rothes, and Gowry, who, with fundry other noblemen, having repaired thither to his majesty, thought it best to pass to Perth to hold the council; and being come there, fundry other noblemen, together with certain commissioners of the burrows next adjacent, instructed with their commissions, came also, viz. March, Athole, Glencairn, and the other earls above specified. This convention was appointed the 22d of July, and continued the space of ten or twelve days, to take order in the matters of the country.

At this convention certain of his majesty's servants, officers, dependents and favourers of the house of Marr, were discharged the court, viz. the lairds of Dunipace and Carnock younger, masters-stablers, the laird of Easterweems, Michael Elphingston, master of the household, William Elphingston, steward, and fundry others were discharged the court: likeas there was an intention to discharge the whole remanent officers. There was also a charge given to render the house of
Loch-

Lochlevin under the pain of treason. And farther, there was another convention appointed to be holden in St. Andrews, upon the 15th day of August thereafter, for taking order with all things that stood in need of reformation. Proclamation was directed out of the said convention at Perth, declaring, how that the duke of Lennox had died a christian man, and a special embracer of the religion presently professed within this realm; and therefore prohibiting all persons to report otherways under the pain of death.

Another proclamation was made, declaring the present state of the king's majesty, and how he had been handled in the year preceeding by certain of his subjects, against his own good pleasure and mind, and how he was taken and detained captive by them at the raid of Ruthven. The third proclamation was, strictly charging all and sundry his highness's subjects, betwixt sixty and sixteen years, within the sherriffdom of Fife, to meet his majesty in Falkland upon the 24th day of August, well armed, with fifteen days provisions, and to remain with his highness a certain space, under the pain of death, lands and goods.

Upon the 3d day of the said month of August, the king's majesty passed out of Perth to Falkland, where he remained till the said 15th day of August; at which time his majesty passed to the convention at St. Andrews,

Andrews, whereunto fundry of the nobility and others repaired: certain of the ministry also were written for to come to the said convention; and some of the chief of them being present, the king's majesty, the council, and they, after long reasoning, at last agreed and came to terms. The ministry promised neither to speak nor publish any thing, but that whereof they were certainly persuaded, and was not repugnant to the laws of God. Divers other things were also agreed upon.

At this time, great watches were kept in the town; for the townsmen of Crail, Anstruther, and Pittenweem, were sent for and kept guard there, in arms. After his majesty's departure out of St. Andrews, there fell out a contention about keeping the castle thereof, until his majesty's return, betwixt the bishop and the laird of Segie on the one part, and the provost of St. Andrews on the other part: The common bell was rung, and a great tumult was likely to rise; but in the end, the castle was rendered to the provost, in respect he had received his majesty's command to keep the same till his majesty's return.

Upon the 1st day of September or thereby, there came an English ambassador into Scotland, named Sir Francis Walsingham, secretary to the queen of England, a man of singular reputation and credit, one of the specials of the council. His majesty being in
Falk-

Falkland for the time, and hearing of his coming, appointed him to meet his highness at Perth, where he came the 8th day of the said month, and had audience on the 10th of the same. Neither his commission nor answer were divulged.

This ambassador thinking himself not so well accepted of, attended, nor entertained as he ought to have been, according to his estate and condition, desired the quicker answer and dispatch; and so received privately his answer upon the 12th day of the said month: and upon the 13th of the same, he took journey out of Perth homeward into England. Likeways that same day, the king's majesty passed out of Perth to Falkland, where remaining a certain space, he passed thence to Stirling; where, before his coming, the earl of Arran, then there, was made captain of the castle, and also provost of the town, and took on him the whole command thereof. The earl of Marr in the mean time had his residence in Erskine, and was charged to pass off the country.

Upon the 11th of November, his majesty removed out of Stirling to Kinneil to a banquet, where he remained till the 15th of the said month, and then passed to Edinburgh.

Upon the 13th day of the said month of November 1583, at four o' clock afternoon, Ludovick, duke of Lennox arrived at Leith;
and

and upon the next day, was conveyed out of Leith by the earls of Huntly, and Arran, to his majesty at Kinneil.

About the 10th of December, the earl of Marr departed out of the country, and several that were charged with him, such as the master of Glammis, the abbot of Cambuskenneth, the lairds of Lochleven, Boquhan, and Cliesh, who found caution to depart out of the realms of Scotland, England and Ireland, and not to return within the same, without his majesty's special licence. The earl of Angus at this time passed northwards beyond Spey.

About the 20th day of the said month of December, lord Andreas Keith, a Scotsman, and one of the king of Sweden's chief counsellors, came into Scotland to see the king's majesty, and his friends of the house of Marishall; he was a goodly man in person, highly promoted by his wisdom and good behaviour in these parts.

In the end of February, William earl of Gowry, being desired to pass off the country, obtained his majesty's licence to depart betwixt and the last of March. Sundry others, such as the laird of Carmichael, the earl of Montrose's two base sons, George Douglas of Parkhead's sons, and some others, were likewise charged to depart off the country. Proclamation was thereupon made, commanding all such as had obtained licence, to leave

the country betwixt and the day appointed in the charge given them to that effect, with certification, if they failed, that they should be taken by the officers of the country and punished: likeways command was given therein, that none of his majesties lieges should reset, supply, intercommune, nor have intelligence with them, nor others already departed off the country, under the pain of incurring his highness's indignation, and to be reputed as favourers and partakers with them.

Upon the 15th of March, the said lord Andreas Keith was created lord Dingwall in Holy-rood-house, conform to the order in the creation of lords.

Upon the 16th of April 1584, William earl of Gowry not being departed out of the country, according to his licence and his majesty's proclamation, but stayed, as he alledged, by wind and weather, was, by virtue of a commission directed from the king, taken and apprehended by colonel William Stewart, as captain of his majesty's guard, and some of his company within the town of Dundee, and brought from thence to Holy-rood-house, upon the 18th of the said month, partly by sea, and partly by land.

Upon the same 18th of April, the earl of Marr, the abbots of Dryburgh and Paisley, and certain of the earl of Angus's friends seized upon the town of Stirling; and within

in three or four days thereafter, attacked also the castle of Stirling, and took the same: at which time, the said earl of Angus, the master of Glamis, and certain others of their forces, repaired to them in the said Castle, which was at that time ill furnished with men or meat. Upon which it followed, that missives and proclamations were directed that same night, to convene the forces of the country, for marching against the said persons, and suppressing their rebellion with all possible diligence, under the pain of losing of life, lands and goods.

Sundry other charges and proclamations were directed by his majesty and council; such as charging the lords of session, men of law, scribes, master-heraulds, and messengers, to pass forward to the said raid, notwithstanding their privilege and exemption; and charging the said rebels to dissolve their forces, and withdraw themselves forth of the said town; and likeways charging the inhabitants of the said town, to withdraw themselves forth thereof from the society of the said rebels, under the pain of treason; with certification if they failed, that the town should be burnt, sacked and exposed as a prey.

Upon the 21st of April at night, colonel Stewart, captain of his majesty's guard, was directed towards Stirling, accompanied with certain border-men, such as the Scots and

Elliotts, and others, to the number of six hundred men, or thereby. At their coming to Falkirk, they met with the people of the town and barony of Glasgou, who were come thither upon his majesty's proclamation, to the number of fifteen hundred men, or thereabout, and the master of Livingston, who was likeways arrived there with his forces of horsemen. Upon the morning of the second day after colonel Stewart's arrival there, the town of Stirling was left, and the whole company that surprized the same fled. The keys of the town were delivered at a certain hour of the morning by the baillies of Stirling to the said colonel in Falkirk; whereupon the whole forces that were there (except the people of the town and barony of Glasgou, who departed home to guard their own town) passed into the town of Stirling. The castle was likeways rendered to the master of Livingston within two days thereafter, without any condition; and so the said colonel and his forces of horsemen followed after the said rebels, who were fled: And in their flight, one Archibald Douglas, called *Archie the Constable*, was taken about Lanerk by the laird of Johnston and his company, and one Mr. John Forbes, servant to the earl of Marr, was taken in said town within a day thereafter; they were brought into Stirling by colonel Stewart. Likewise the earl of Gowry was brought in-
to

to Stirling within three or four days after his majesty's coming thither. At this time there was artillery transported to Stirling.

Upon the 25th of April, the king's majesty marched forward with the whole forces conveened, and remained in Linlithgow that night, and next day came to Stirling.

After the rendering of the said castle, which was upon the 27th of April, the whole persons who were left therein, to the number of twenty seven men, were taken and confined in the tolbooth of Stirling; but it was reported that some of them escaped by leaping over the castle-wall.

Upon the 2d day of May, these men who had been in the castle underwent the law, and were all convicted and brought to the scaffold, being twenty five persons, and only four of them were executed, among whom there were two Douglasses.

Upon the 4th day of May 1584, the said William earl of Gowry, Archibald Douglas the constable, and Mr. John Forbes, were accused in my lady Marr's lodging in Stirling, upon divers points of treason and lese-majesty, convicted thereof, and executed for the same. The said earl was beheaded, and the other two hanged at the cross of Stirling. The earl of Gowry carried a good countenance on the scaffold, and uttered an harangue in good language, and with a humble spirit, to appearance.

Upon the 6th day of May, the king's majesty, and his whole forces lying at Stirling, who were estimate to twelve thousand men at least, took journey from thence, remained two nights by the way in Linlithgow, and then passed to Edinburgh.

At his majesty's coming thither, some persons suspected as partakers in surprizing the castle of Stirling, were charged to appear before his majesty and council, to answer *super inquirendis*.

Some ministers suspecting themselves to be pointed at for trafficking in the said conspiracy, fled the country before any charge was given them; especially Mr. Andrew Polwarth, sub-dean of Glasgow, Mr. Patrick Galloway minister at Perth, Mr. James Carmichael minister at Haddington, and Mr. John Davidson minister at Libberton: and so by that means they took the crime upon them.

About the 16th or 18th of May, there were a great number of houses charged to be rendered; especially the houses of such persons as were suspected guilty of the said conspiracy.

Sundry noblemen and others of the estates were written for, about this time, to come to the parliament, the same being called a RUNNING PARLIAMENT.

Upon the 19th of the same month, the king's majesty rode in state to the tolbooth of Edinburgh, and there chose the lords of
the

the articles. They convened and sat upon the articles in the abbay of Holy-rood-house, the 22d day of the said month ; and then his majesty, the nobility and estates rode again to the tolbooth, and made divers good and notable acts, the particulars whereof I remit to be seen in the printed books ; and so the parliament was concluded for that time, and prorogued till the 3d of August thereafter.

Upon the 28th of May, the king passed from Edinburgh to Falkland.

The parliament foresaid, was continued to the 20th of August.

Upon the 8th of June, Mr. James Lawfon, and Mr. Walter Balcanquhal, ministers of Edinburgh, fled from their flocks to England, being unpursued or put at.

About the last of July there was a meeting appointed upon the borders at Flowden, betwixt the earl of Arran and the lord Hunsdon for England, where some matters were to be treated on towards an intelligence to be keeped and entertained betwixt themselves. The time of the meeting was appointed at Flowden the 12th of August.

Upon the 8th day of the same month of August 1584, the castle of Edinburgh was rendered, at the command of the king's majesty, by Alexander Erskine of Gogar captain thereof, to the said earl of Arran ; who received the same himself, and deputed certain

tain of his own friends to be keepers thereof.

Upon the 19th of August, his majesty repaired from Falkland to Edinburgh, to the parliament, and upon the 20th day of the said month, passed to the tolbooth thereof in state, from the provost of Edinburgh, his house, wherein he was lodged for the time, when the lords of the articles were nominated and chosen.

In this parliament were forfeited, the earls of Angus and Marr; the master of Glamis, and such others as surprized the town and castle of Stirling; together with the countesses of Marr and Gowry, and divers others: likewise some were delayed till the 20th day of September thereafter.

At this time, his majesty gave commission to certain of the nobility, to continue the parliament till the 20th of September, as if his majesty were present himself.

Upon the 24th of August, his majesty passed from Edinburgh to Falkland, and from thence to Ruthven, upon the 2d of September; where his highness having remained eight or ten days at the hunting, before his majesty was aware, word came, that there were five or six houses in Perth affected with the plague, where his majesty's servants were at the time: whereupon his majesty departed that same night, with a very small train, to Tullibarden, and next day to Stirling,

ling, leaving his whole household servants inclosed in the place of Ruthven, with expresse command to them not to follow, nor remove forth of the same, until they saw what became of them upon the suspicion.

Upon the 13th of September, his majesty passed from Stirling to Edinburgh.

Upon the 5th day of October, lord Claud Hamilton, commendator of Paisley, returned from England within the realm of Scotland, being banished four years or thereabout. He came first to the place of Seaton, and from thence passed within six days to Nidderly; from whence he took journey at his majesty's command, towards the north to the earl of Huntly. He returned to Scotland through his majesty's own knowledge, and under his highness's protection, as was said.

In the beginning of the said month, Patrick, master of Gray, was directed as ambassador to England, with a private commission known to none but his majesty himself; and returned back about the beginning of January.

Upon the 2d day of December, a baxter's boy, called Robert Henderson, (no doubt, by the instigation of Satan) desperately put some powder and a candle in his father's heather-stack, standing in a close opposite to the trone of Edinburgh, and burnt the same with his father's house, which lay next adjacent, to the imminent hazard of burning the whole town:

For

For which, being apprehended most marvelously after his escaping out of the town, he was on the next day burnt quick at the cross of Edinburgh, as an example.

About the latter end of January 1584, there was a conspiracy discovered by one Robert Hamilton of Inchmachan, which was to have been perpetrated against his majesty's own person, whom, as was devised, the conspirators were either to have taken at the hunting, and carried to the Merse; or failing thereof, to one of the western isles; or otherways to have most unnaturally slain his majesty. Upon the discovery of this conspiracy, James Edmonston of Duntreath, John Cuningham of Drumquhasel, and Malcolm Douglas of Mains, were apprehended; and the said James Edmonston, being first examined within the castle of Edinburgh, confessed, that he had reset one black John Home in his house, who had brought letters to him from the earls of Angus and Marr, then banished, persuading him to be an executor of the said conspiracy, and to instigate others his or their friends for that purpose. He deponed also, that he revealed the matter to Drumquhasel, who likewise confessed the same; and that he revealed it also to the laird of Mains, who to his life's end utterly denied it.

Upon the 9th of February, the foresaid persons being put to an assize, within the
tolbooth,

tolbooth of Edinburgh, for concealing the said conspiracy, the said James Edmonston of Duntreath was assoilied, because he told the truth, and the said lairds of Drumquhassel, and Mains, were convicted and hanged at the market-cross of Edinburgh the day after.

Upon the 6th of April 1585, Robert Maxwell natural brother to John earl of Morton, lord Maxwell, accompanied with a great force of his friends and countrymen, burnt the laird of Johnston's house of Lochwood, (letting his lady thereby see in the morning to put on her hood, as was spoken in jest) and at the same time took sundry of Johnston's men.

About this time there came word that there was an uproar in France, and that the duke of Guise had taken the field with 10,000 men against the king of France: But apparently it was thought to be coloured dealing betwixt the king and Guise, on purpose to entangle the king of Navarre and the protestants in the snare, as it kythed afterwards.

At this time Claud, commendatar of Paisley, returning to the country, as said is, under his majesty's protection, hand and seal, for his residence therein and possession of his living, was notwithstanding, by the means of such as were about his majesty at the time, charged to remove off the country again.

At

At this time Sir Lewis Ballenden of Auchnoul, knight, was directed as ambassador to England.

Upon the first of May, the king's majesty passed out of Edinburgh to Dirleton to a banquet, to which he was invited by the earl of Arran.

Upon the 7th of the said month of May, the plague was brought into Edinburgh by a servant woman from St. Johnston, and began in the Fish-market close, beside the cross.

Upon the 15th of May, Sir Lewis Ballenden returned from England; his commissions were never divulged, but concealed.

About the beginning of June thereafter, there followed him an ambassador from the queen of England, named Mr. Wotton, accompanied with twenty four horse in train, who gave answer to the said Sir Lewis Ballenden's instructions. There followed him also six horses with fine furniture, as a present to his majesty.

Upon the 12th day of the said month of June, there arrived in the Frith of Forth, two ambassadors from the king of Denmark, equal in commission, and a third who was called a doctor of the law, three very proper and well attired men, after their own country fashion. They landed at Leith upon the day thereafter, being Sunday, and were in train fourscore persons or thereby, and about

bout twelve of them adorned with golden chains.

Upon the 14th day of the said month, his majesty, as he had appointed before, passed from Holy-rood-house to Dunfermling, desiring that the said Danish ambassadors should meet him there, where they should have presence and hearing of their embassy. The English ambassador accompanied his majesty to Dunfermling.

Within four or five days thereafter, the Danish ambassadors had audience of his majesty in the great hall of Dunfermling, where, in the hearing of the whole persons there present, they delivered their commission in the latin tongue; the purpose of which was, to desire the redemption of Orkney and Zetland, which they alledged to be their king's, and mortgaged under a reversion containing a certain sum of money, which they offered to lay down presently for loosing of the same.

Within a certain space thereafter at St. Andrews, his majesty, with the advice of his council, gave them this answer: That he had no certainty, whether their proposition was of truth or not; but that he should search out and enquire the truth of the same, and return his answer by one of his own people, whom he should send to Denmark against the spring of the year. Whereupon the said ambassadors took journey, and departed.

parted first to Dundee, and next to St. Andrews, and were banqueted in both these towns.

About the last of June, the king's majesty past from Dunfermling to Falkland, and from thence to St. Andrews; where, upon the 9th of July, word came to the court, that at a day of truce, held at the middle-march upon the 27th of the month of June, there arose some tumult betwixt Sir Thomas Ker of Fernihirst, knight, and Sir John Forrester, opposite wardens, and among their companies; and that it so happened, that Sir Francis Ruffel, son to the earl of Bedford, and son-in-law to the said Sir John Forrester, was shot and slain, and a great number of Englishmen taken prisoners.

The said Mr. Wotton, the English ambassador, hearing of the news, moved the king's majesty to appear very grieved on account of the slaughter of so great a personage, and gave his highness to understand, that the earl of Arran was deviser of that tumult and slaughter, on purpose to dissolve the amity and league standing betwixt the two realms.

His majesty thereupon took occasion to command the earl of Arran to ward within the castle of St. Andrews, wherein he entered, and was kept six or seven days. But his majesty finding, by all the trial he could make, no likelihood of his being guilty of
that

that fault, either by device or foreknowledge thereof, he caused him to be set at liberty, upon finding caution that he should re-enter into ward whenever his majesty should call him, under a great pecuniary sum.

Upon the 6th of August his majesty past towards Kinneil, and from thence to Stirling.

At the same time the plague broke out in St. Andrews, and continued till upwards of four thousand people died, and the place was left almost desolate.

At this time the king's majesty took a progress from Stirling to Dumbarton, and to the hunting at Inchmereny: from thence he came to Hamilton, and returned again to Stirling about the beginning of September; and in all this progress the English ambassador accompanied his majesty.

Upon the 12th of October, the king's majesty passed from Stirling to Kincardine, the earl of Montrose's house, to a banquet.

That same day, in the night time, the English ambassador, Mr. Wotton, passed privately away from Stirling, thro' the park, homeward to Berwick, having only one or two accompanying him.

Upon the 18th or 19th of October, the earls of Angus and Marr, the master of Glamis, and others their associates, banished to England, came to Kelso, and were received in the Floors, the laird of Celsford's house.

The earl of Bothwell and the lord Home joined them; the lairds of Cessford and Col-dingknows, and many of the barons of Te-viotdale and the Merse, such as the Hamil-tons and others, repaired to them. The co-lonel of his majesty's guard, accompanied with the guard, and two or three hundred men besides, marched out of Stirling to-wards Peebles, and raised the country, pur-posedly to disappoint the incoming of the saids lords; but were forced to return back again, without viewing their enemy. John lord Hamilton, and John earl of Morton, lord Maxwell, with all the force they might make, met the other lords at Hamilton or Lanerk; and, being joined all together in an army, passed forward towards Stirling. Upon the last day of the said month of Octo-ber, they took and manned the place of Woodhead, beside the Tor-wood.

Upon the 1st day of November 1585, they pitched their tents at St. Ninian's kirk, within a mile of Stirling, stood all that night in battle array, and being in number three or four thousand able men, well heart-ed and armed, entered within the town of Stirling about the dawning of the day, ha-ving surprized the town at divers parts; and put the earls of Arran, Crawford, Montrose, Glencairn, Errol, Rothes and their whole forces, conveyed with that of the king's majesty, to flight. They took the earls of
Glencairn,

Glencairn, Errol, Rothes, and a great number of others at their pleasure in the town, and exposed the whole place to plunder.

At this conflict, there were only three or four slain on both sides; but great booty was taken of horse and goods by William Armstrong of Kynmonth, and his followers.

They environed the castle of Stirling, suffering no provisions to enter therein, for three or four days, but so much for the king's majesty's own mouth: till at last the king caused hold up a white napkin, desiring assurance and the castle should be surrendered. Those who were with his majesty, were constrained to give up the same for want of viviers. And so the castle being surrendered, they took therein the earls of Crawford and Montrose, colonel Stewart, and Sir William Stewart of Caverston knight, captain of the castle of Dumbarton, and his brother James Stewart of Schillinglaw; and set other persons at liberty, whom they had taken before.

The earl of Arrán escaped at their entry into the town, and crossed Forth in an old boat beside Cambuskenneth, and so passed through Monteith, the high way to the castle of Dumbarton; wherein he slept two or three hours, and from thence passed to Fairly-road, where one Robert Jamieson's ship of Ayr was lying waiting for him.

The king's majesty, at the entry of the said lords into the castle, received them in mercy, and they sitting on their knees, his majesty, after he had made them a short harangue, took them up; beginning at the lord Hamilton, with whom his majesty entered first into conference, as one whom he regarded most at that time.

Upon the 6th day of November, the earl of Morton passed homeward out of Stirling, with his whole forces.

About this time, the current parliament was proclaimed to begin again at Linlithgow, the first of December.

Upon the 9th of November, the king repaired from Stirling to Linlithgow.

The said parliament was fenced and holden at Linlithgow, in the great hall, upon the 4th day of December 1585.

The honours were born the first day when the lords of the articles were chosen, in manner following, viz. the crown was born by the duke of Lennox, the scepter, by George earl of Huntly, and the sword, by John earl of Athole.

The second day of the parliament, the crown was again born by the duke, the scepter, by Archibald earl of Angus, and the sword, by Francis earl of Bothwell.

In this parliament, John lord Hamilton, Archibald earl of Angus, John earl of Marr, Claud commendatar of Paisley, Mr. Thomas

mas Lyon of Baldooky, master of Glammis, David commendatar of Dryburgh, Adam commendatar of Cambuskenneth, and their accomplices, forfeited for surprizing of the town and castle of Stirling; also the wife and heirs of umquhile William, sometime earl of Gowry, were all restored to their lands, livings, honours and possessions, and to the king's majesty's favour; and a general remission given to John earl of Morton, his assistants and partakers, for all attempts committed by them, since the year 1569. And likewise a general remission and discharge was given to all the noblemen and their assistants, for every thing attempted or done by them, since the said year 1569, and all decreets and sentences given against them in their absence, annulled and discharged by act of parliament.

An act was made, decerning letters of the four forms to be direct at their instance, for their repossessing their lands, livings and benefices, of which they were anyways possessed before these troubles interveened.

A little before the said parliament, commission was granted to George earl of Huntly, to pursue and take James Stewart, called earl of Arran, in the Fairly-road where he was lying. The narrative of the commission bore, that he had wrongously meddled with some of his majesty's jewels, which
were

were lying in the castle of Edinburgh, where of he was captain for the time.

The said earl of Huntly marched forward with a great force to apprehend him; but he being forewarned, escaped in a fly-boat to one of the Islands thereabout: and after the said earls going back, the said James Stewart returned again to the Fairly-road. The prior of Blantyre, a little before this, was sent to the said earl of Arran for the jewels, but came no speed.

About the 8th day of December, or thereby, Sir William Stewart of Caverston, knight, was sent in commission by the king's majesty for the jewels to the earl of Arran, still in the Fairly road; from whom he obtained the chief jewel, the H. and a chain, and delivered the same into his majesty's own hand.

Upon the 17th day of December, David earl of Crawford, who was taken in the castle of Stirling at the retaking thereof, and transported to ward in Kinneil, broke ward forth of the same.

About this time Mr. William Watson and Mr. John Howison, ministers, were conven- ed before his majesty and council, for comparing his majesty in their sermons to Jereboam, that wicked king and idolater.

Upon the 21st of December, one James Gibson, a minister, was likeways called before his majesty and council, for speaking the following

lowing words openly in St. Giles's kirk in Edinburgh, viz. "I believed that captain James Stewart, William Stewart his brother, and lady Jezebel, had been the persecutors of the kirk of God; but now I perceive in very deed that it was the king himself. Jereboam and his posterity were rooted out for idolatry and persecution of the kirk of God; so I fear, gif he continue, he shall conclude his race." These self-same words he subscribed with his hand, in presence of his majesty and council, and said he would abide by them while he had life. He being removed thereafter out of council, it was voted and concluded by his majesty and council, that in uttering these speeches he had committed manifest treason; whereupon an act was extended, that the same should be divulged to the whole people: and so he was committed into the guards hands, and conveyed to the castle of Edinburgh until his trial by an assize.

Upon the 13th day of January there arrived a French ambassador at Leith, directed by the king of France to make a long residence in Scotland: His name was signor Gofferon, a baron, and Gentleman of the king's chamber; and with him came a young nobleman of twenty four years of age, or thereby.

Upon the 6th of February, lord Claud Hamilton, commendatar of Paisley, arrived at Brunt.

Bruntisland, and the day after had audience of his majesty at Holy-rood-house. He was reputed a man of singular wit and manhood, and well thought of by his majesty; especially for his obedience and good-will shewn to his highness in coming to the country, and departing out of it again at his majesty's command, and revealing some conspiracies and enterprizes, tending to the trouble of his majesty's estate, on account of the said lords being in England.

Upon the 13th of February, Sir William Stewart of Monkland, knight, brother to the sometime earl of Arran, was taken by some of my lord Hamilton's company at Strabrock, and carried to Hamilton. He returned again with the same lord to Edinburgh, and had his liberty to pass to all parts.

About the end of March 1586, James Stewart called earl of Arran was charged to pass off the country betwixt and the fourth or sixth of April next, under the pain of treason. This order he obeyed, and went either to Kintyre or Ireland, as was reported; his lady returned from him to Innerleith, John Finlayson's house, beside Edinburgh.

About the end of March, there came an English ambassador, named Mr. Randolph, who had been here sundry times before.

Upon the 17th of April, Patrick archbishop of St. Andrews, a man altogether mis-
liked

liked by the ministry for his lewd and indecent behaviour, was not only struck and abused by the master of Lindsay, the laird of Abbots-hall, and others, but also excommunicated by the ministry: he being under his majesty's protection formerly, his highness caused charge the said persons and others the abusers of the bishop, as also Mr. Andrew Melvin principal of the New-college of St. Andrews, Mr. James Melvil, and certain others of the ministry who excommunicated the said bishop, to compear before his majesty and council to answer thereupon.

Upon the 20th day of April, Hugh earl of Eglington, a young nobleman of a fair and large stature, passing out of his own house of Penon towards Stirling to a tryft, was surrounded, five or six miles from his house, by the lairds of Robertland, Arkat, and others of the surname of Cuninghame, betwixt whom and him grudge and feed was standing, and they in his passage shot at and slew him, to the great grief and regret of the people, in regard of the comeliness and good appearance of the nobleman.

Upon the 25th of this month, the king's majesty, accompanied only with the earl of Marr, early in the morning passed over to Falkland from Leith, transporting along with him a tame fallow deer, presented to his majesty by the queen of England.

The

The king returned from Falkland, and passed that same night to a banquet at Dalkeith, prepared for his majesty by the earl of Angus.

Upon the 10th of May, the foresaid Mr. Archibald Douglas was accused before the justices within the tolbooth of Edinburgh, as one of the special actors of the murder of his majesty's father. He pleaded first a remission for art and part, foreknowledge and concealing thereof, and stood an assize for the rest, whereof he was acquitted. In that process there was great knavery and shift used; for that part of the earl of Morton's deposition concerning him, wherein he confessed, that Mr. Archibald acknowledged to him, that he was actually at that deed doing, was concealed and abstracted. He handled the matter so, as he made his own dittay, he closed his own assize, he foreknew all that was to be said against him, and so was absolved most shamefully and unhoneſtly, to the exclamation of the whole people. It was thought the filthiest iniquity that was heard of in Scotland; being done in his majesty's minority, by the means of the master of Gray, and Mr. Randolph ambassador, and by the flight and oversight of the council, upon such suddeny as very few, but those in the plot, knew of the matter.

About the 12th of June, his majesty passing to Falkland, directed the council to take
assurances

assurances betwixt the earl of Morton and the laird of Johnston, and betwixt the laird of Johnston and other barons of the west marches, betwixt whom there stood feed; and these to endure for a year: also to cause submissions to be entered into amongst them, to some of his majesty's council to decide their controversies amicably.

At this time, for eschewing of inconveniencies and breaches on the borders, commissioners for Scotland and England were appointed to meet. They met first at Berwick, upon the 27th of June, and treated upon the redress of attempts committed to the grievance of either of the realms; and how things might be handled to the ease of both thereafter: as also to confirm the league betwixt both kingdoms, accorded unto at St. Andrews a year preceeding this time or thereby. The commissioners for Scotland were, Francis earl of Bothwell, Robert lord Boyd, and Sir James Hume of Coldingknows, knight, captain of the castle of Edinburgh; and for England, the earl of Rutland, the lord Ewers, and Mr. Randolph her majesty's ambassador.

Upon the 27th of June, proclamation was made, commanding all his majesty's lieges, to address themselves to meet his majesty, or his highness's lieutenant at Peebles, with forty days provisions, to pass against the
K thieves,

thieves, upon six days warning, under the pain of losing life, lands and goods.

In the end of August, his majesty took his ordinary progress of hunting from Falkland to the west country.

Upon the 4th of September, there was a marriage contracted and agreed on betwixt Lodovick duke of Lennox, and the lord Hamilton's only daughter: The contract was subscribed by the king's majesty for the duke, and by the lord Hamilton for his daughter, within the palace of Holy-rood-house; but it misgave.

Upon the 12th of September, dame Margaret Scot, lady Johnston, wrote a letter to the king, accusing Archibald earl of Angus of a conspiracy against his majesty's person; whereupon she being called to an account, was fugitive in England: and so it was esteemed a malicious calumny, tending to raise sedition betwixt his majesty and his highness's subjects; for which she was called to underly the law, and, for not compearance, denounced to the horn. Her husband Sir John Johnston of Dunskenly knight, knew nothing of her said letter; and being charged to present her, he declared he knew not where to have her. The bearer of her letter, named Gavin Johnston, was committed to Blackness.

Upon the 18th of the said month of September, there was a convention of the estates

states at Edinburgh, wherein it was agreed, that a taxation of fifteen thousand pounds should be granted and ingathered, for equipping an ordinary force of horse and foot, to wait upon the lieutenant on the borders, during the winter season, for suppression of thieves and disorderly persons. The earl of Angus was made lieutenant for this effect.

John earl of Morton, lord Maxwell, was charged to compear before his majesty and council, upon the 10th of November, to see what obedience he would give to his majesty's said lieutenant, for his men, tenants, and servants. He made an excuse, alledging he had a tryst to keep with the lord Herries at that time, and therefore could not be present. His compearance was put off at my lord Hamilton's desire to the 27th of the said month, when he promised to compear.

About the beginning of November, word came to Scotland, That Mary queen of Scotland, his majesty's mother, (who had remained nineteen years bypast as a prisoner in England) had been arraigned and convicted of a conspiracy against the queen of England's person.

In the mean time William Keith, master of his majesty's wardrobe, was directed to England with a message anent the queen's relief.

About the 24th of the said month of November, sure word came that the queen was convicted, and was to be executed; that she had been put to great straits, while she remained fifty or sixty miles from London, in the place where she was confined; also that there was a nobleman of the best rank in France come to London to make suit for her relief and liberty. This word came by express from the said William Keith, and he was dispatched back again with an answer upon the 27th of the said month.

At this time there was a convention of the whole nobility and estates, appointed to be held at Edinburgh the 15th of December next to come, for directing of some noblemen to treat for the queen's majesty's release; for it was thought by his majesty, that the queen of England durst not put her to death.

Upon the 17th of December, a certain number of the nobility and estates convened at Edinburgh; and upon the 18th of the said month, Patrick master of Gray, the abbot of Dumfermling, and Sir Robert Melvil of Mordecairny, treasurer-depute, were directed as ambassadors to England. They took journey thither that same night, and rode post from Berwick. Certain instructions were given them to be proposed to the queen and council of England, for the relief and preservation of the queen of Scotland's

land's life, she being convicted, as said is, of the foresaid conspiracy.

It was thought that Francis earl of Bothwell should have gone in this embassy: but the English refused to grant him a safe conduct; and therefore the king's majesty and council thought it not expedient, that he, being one of the peers and chief noblemen of the land, should hazard his person to pass without a safe conduct, and so he was stayed.

At this convention it was also thought meet, that certain sums of money should be borrowed from persons of all estates; especially from earls, lords, barons and burgessees, for the directing of certain ambassadors to England, France, Spain and Denmark, in case necessity so required, (as it could not be otherways) either for relief of the queen, his majesty's mother, upon the bond and surety of these princes; or, in case of her execution, which England first boasted of, to request the aid and support of these princes, for the revenge of that ignominious, barbarous and intolerable cruelty, perpetrated against their sovereign and native princesses.

The money to be borrowed, was named to be a voluntary subsidy; and for caution thereof, a missive was directed by his majesty to every nobleman, prelate, baron and others of the land, to deliver so much money to the bearer, as was contained in a roll presented to them, for their part. The

persons imployed to in-gather this money, were directed to sundry parts to that effect, about the last of January.

About the first of February, there came an exprefs from his majesty's ambassadors, signifying, that the execution of the queen was respited; and that the said ambassadors had gotten their answer and dispatch little to their contentment. With the same exprefs, as the ambassadors desired, there was a threatening letter wrote back to the queen of England, avowing, that if she meddled with the blood of his majesty's mother, that his highness should be revenged, and would sollicite the aid of all the foreign princes in Europe for that effect.

This exprefs, with the letters, met the ambassadors on the way returning home: they directed him forward with the same to Mr. Achibald Douglas, whom they desired to present them to the queen of England.

The king's majesty, to manifest his natural affection towards his dearest mother, whose preservation he always earnestly wished, required the ministers to pray for her at all preachings and common prayers, after they had prayed for his majesty himself, after the following form:

“ The Lord illuminate and enlighten her
“ spirit, that she may attain to the know-
“ ledge of his truth, for the safety of soul
“ and

“ and body, and preserve her from the pre-
“ sent peril.”

Some of the ministry agreed to that form of prayer, thinking it very lawful, since it was his majesty's pleasure; but some of them, especially the ministers of Edinburgh, refused to pray, but as they were moved by the spirit.

Upon this occasion, the king appointed Patrick archbishop of St. Andrews, a man evil thought of by the ministry and others, to preach in the kirk of Edinburgh, upon the 3d day of February, and resolved to attend the preaching himself; whereof his highness gave notice to the ministers of Edinburgh. When the day came, Mr. John Coupar, one of the ministers of Edinburgh, accompanied with the rest of his brethren, came in and prevented the bishop, by taking place in the pulpit before his coming into the kirk: and as the said Mr. John was beginning the prayer, the king's majesty commanded him to stop: whereupon he gave a knock on the pulpit, using an exclamation in these terms; “ This day shall bear witness
“ against you in the day of the Lord. Woe
“ be to thee, O Edinburgh! for the last of
“ thy plagues shall be the worst!” After having uttered these words, he passed down from the pulpit, and, together with the whole wives in the kirk, removed out of the same. Immediately the bishop of St. Andrews went
up

up to the pulpit, and preached a sermon concerning praying for princes, whereby he convinced the whole people who remained in the kirk, that the desire of the king's majesty to pray for his mother was most honourable and reasonable.

These ministers were, that same day in the afternoon, called down to Holy-rood-house before his majesty and council, where the following order was taken with them, for the words uttered by Mr. John Coupar, whereof the other two ministers, Mr. Walter Balcanquhal, and Mr. William Watson, approved; That they should be discharged from preaching and prayers, until the king's majesty, with advice of his council, should give them some injunctions, how they should behave themselves towards his majesty in time coming: And Mr. John Coupar was committed to Blackness castle in ward. But the said ministers having agreed to pray for the queen, and to contain themselves within the bounds of reverence to his majesty, they were reponed and allowed to occupy their places again by preaching.

Upon the 7th of February the master of Gray, Sir Robert Melvil and William Keith, the ambassadors, returned from England to Holy-rood-house. They declared that the king's majesty's mother was still detained in the place where she was; and that they could get no surety for her life: as also, that an Eng-
lish

lish ambassador was to follow them, with commission to persuade the king's majesty, that it was for his weil and honour to have his mother executed.

Upon the 15th of February at night, there came an expresse from William Ker of Cessford, warden of the borders, with letters to the secretary, informing him, that he had received advertisement from Sir John Forrester, the opposite warden for England, that the queen his majesty's mother was beheaded and executed in the place where she was confined, upon the eight day of the said month of February.

As the king's majesty received no advertisement nor letters concerning this, he suspended his judgment, and thought the matter almost incredible; and therefore, upon the 17th day of the said month, he passed to his wonted pastime of hunting to the place of Calder, where he remained all night. In the mean time, word came to his majesty, that an English ambassador, named Mr. Cary, youngest son to the lord Hunsdon, was coming into Scotland. Whereupon, on the 20th of February, Mr. George Young, secretary-depute, was directed to Berwick, with commission to demand of the said English ambassador, whether the queen, his majesty's mother, was executed or not? And if she was not, then to give him a passport to come into Scotland, where he should
be.

be heard; or otherways, if she was executed, to come on his own peril.

Mr. George Young returned on the 23d of this month, and assured his majesty that his mother was executed. This put his majesty into a very great displeasure and grief, so that he went to bed that night without supper; and on the morrow by seven o' clock went to Dalkeith, there to remain solitary.

The said ambassador sent one captain Carbell from Berwick to demand, that, altho' his majesty had laid the death of his mother so deeply to heart, yet he might be allowed to open up and declare his commission to such of his majesty's privy-council as his majesty would direct, and concredit to that effect. This demand was yielded unto, and Sir James Hume of Coldingknows, knight, captain of the castle of Edinburgh, and Sir Robert Melvil of Mordecairny, knight, treasurer, two of his majesty's privy-council, were directed for that purpose, and the fourteenth of March was appointed for meeting the English ambassador at Foulden-kirk.

Accordingly, upon the said 14th day, the said commissioners and the ambassador met at Foulden-kirk, within two miles of Berwick, with twenty four persons on each side. The English ambassador desired, "that the
" league of amity betwixt the two realms
" might be inviolably observed;" because, he said, "the queen his mistress was very
" forry

“ sorry for taking away the life of the queen
“ of Scotland, his majesty’s mother; and
“ affirmed that it was against her will: and
“ since this was the case, let his majesty re-
“ solve what he will ask or demand in sa-
“ tisfaction thereof, and it shall be grant-
“ ed.”

It was answered by his majesty’s com-
missioners, “ that if the ambassador would
“ affirm, in his mistress’s name, that that
“ horrible fact of the murder of our queen
“ was committed against her will or directi-
“ on, the king’s majesty, their master, de-
“ sired that the names of the authors there-
“ of should be divulged, and discovered to
“ him; and if the queen of England was
“ not able to be revenged of her own sub-
“ jects, nor to punish them for such a crime,
“ committed against her will, that his ma-
“ jesty should assist with his forces, and all
“ that would do for him, for the punish-
“ ment of the devisers and authors of that
“ murder, and concur with her and her
“ forces for that effect. And as for satis-
“ faction to be demanded by his majesty,
“ they thought that demand unseemly; for
“ that his highness was not disposed to sell
“ his mother’s blood: and as it is the common
“ custom, that, if the meanest gentleman or
“ other in Scotland hath had his kinsman or
“ friend slain, the committer of the deed
“ makes and sets down offers of satisfaction,
“ which

“ which are deliberately resolved upon by
 “ him, his kindred and friends, and will be but
 “ accepted as occasion requires ; much more
 “ then is it to be thought, that an anointed
 “ princess, descended of the most royal blood
 “ in Europe, being indirectly taken away,
 “ and bereft of her life ; and offers being
 “ made to his majesty, who was her son,
 “ in case he would yield to accept of satisf-
 “ faction, that these offers should not only
 “ be considered of by his majesty, his no-
 “ bility and estates, but by the whole prin-
 “ ces of his highness’s blood, the blood of
 “ his unquhile mother, who, as well as his
 “ highness himself, are interested in this
 “ matter.”

The demands and propositions of the
 English ambassador were wrote word by
 word in his own presence, and thereafter
 subscribed by himself ; and so the commissi-
 oners and he parted : and the same writ was
 brought to the king’s majesty at Seaton.

At this time, the bishops of Glasgow, Ross
 and Dumblane, who had remained twenty
 years in France or thereby, were restored
 and rehabilitated, by letters under his maje-
 sty’s great seal, to their whole livings and
 possessions, and liberty was granted them to
 return to Scotland. The bishop of Glas-
 gow had a commission of ambassadry to treat
 of his majesty’s affairs in France.

In

In the end of March 1587, there was a convention appointed to be holden at Edinburgh in April, which was continued to the 10th of May.

About this time there came a letter from captain James Stewart, wherein he solemnly swore, that the king would either be slain, or carried into England by the lords that came into Stirling, within fifteen days thereafter. His majesty communicated the contents of that letter to these noblemen, who earnestly desired to be tried for it.

Upon the 6th of April, the king's majesty took a sudden ride towards the west borders, intending to have seized John earl of Morton lord Maxwell, and taken some order with the thieves and broken men. The earl being advertised of his majesty's coming, in the night immediately preceeding, escaped: but his majesty took a reasonable redress of the thieves, and caused the chief of the broken men lay in sureties for their keeping of good order thereafter, and remitted all bygones. While his majesty was at Dumfries, he dismissed one John Maxwell, brother to the lord Herries, and provost of Dumfries, from his service, for his seizing the house of Carlaverock, the laird of which was beset within two miles of Dumfries, and slain by certain of the Grahams, Johnstons, and other broken men of the borders; especially the Johnstons of Gratteney-hill,

ney-hill, upon account of an old feed, as was said: which slaughter was very much regretted.

At this time commission being granted to the sheriff of Ayr, and the laird of Craigie-wallace, to seize James Stewart late chancellor, he escaped out of the castle of the Newton of Ayr.

Upon the 20th of the said month of April, Patrick master of Gray, commendatar of Dunfermling, was accused of fundry points of treason, in presence of the king's majesty and council, by Sir William Stewart of Monkland, knight; and especially of consenting to the murder of the queen's majesty, the king's dearest mother, by his letter sent into England to that effect; wherein he thought best that she should be rather privily than openly taken away. As also he was accused upon certain instructions given to the said Sir William Stewart, who was at that time going to France, with a commission to the bishop of Glasgow to remain there as ambassador for the king's majesty, with some secret matters of the king's own, to be proponed to the king of France and the duke of Guise; in which instructions of the master of Gray, it was expressly to be desired by the said Sir William in his name, that no aid should be sent to the king's majesty by the king of France or the duke of Guise, unless his highness consented to

to liberty of conscience within this realm. The said master was challenged upon fundry other treasonable crimes; and that same night both he and Sir William were committed to ward within the castle of Edinburgh, where they were appointed to remain till farther trial was taken at the convention, appointed against the tenth of May thereafter.

Upon the said 10th of May, these persons were again confronted in presence of his majesty, the nobility and estates, where Sir William of new accused the master of Gray of the self-same treasons, with augmentation of fundry others; and so the master was, upon the day thereafter, found by his majesty, the nobility and estates, to have committed open and manifest treason, and his life and estate on that account forfeited in his majesty's hands. Whereupon John lord Hamilton, a favourer of the said master's, immediately sat down on his knees publickly in the council-house, craving most earnestly and humbly of his majesty, that he would save the master's life, so as he might be banished to what country it pleased his majesty. His highness thereupon granted him his life; and the said Sir William was found to have done his duty very honourably, and therefore was freed of his ward, with a promise of reward for his good service.

At this same convention, there assembled the earls and lords following; to wit, the lord Hamilton, the earls of Angus, Huntly, Crawford, Bothwell, March, Montrose, Marr, Glencairn, Rothes; the lords Home, Seaton, Somerville, Fleming, Yester, Borthwick, Sinclair and the master of Glamis. At last the deadly feuds, and sundry other grudges standing amongst the noblemen present, were all taken away and buried by his majesty's great care and travel, and the endeavours of Sir John Maitland of Thirlestaine knight, secretary, in whose lodging within the palace of Holy-rood-house the nobility supped all together, upon the 14th of this month; and, in presence of his majesty, the whole council and estates, the earl of Crawford and the master of Glamis shook hands together in the council-house, in token of their reconciliation.

Upon the 15th of May, a banquet was made at night by the king's majesty to the whole noblemen, whom his majesty moved to like one another so well, and to enter into such familiarity, carousing and merriment, that in the end, after supper, he caused the noblemen thus reconciled, viz. the earls of Angus, Montrose, Crawford, and the master of Glamis, the earls of Marr and Glencairn, all to join hands together, and along with them the remanent noblemen and gentlemen and others of his majesty's house

house; and to go two and two in rank and pair from the Abbay to the market-crofs of Edinburgh, where the provost and baillies had a covered table, furnished with a great desert: this occasioned very great joy and mirth, and such a number of people convened thereat, as the like was never seen in Edinburgh.

At this convention, the king's majesty made an harangue to his nobility and estates, declaring the cause of his sending for them; That seeing his majesty was now come to his perfect age of twenty one years, and having many weighty affairs to be consulted and advisedly considered of, he thought best, *first*, to reconcile and unite his nobility; wherein he had taken no little travel, and which he thought to bring shortly to such a point, as he trusted should turn out to the pleasure of God, his majesty's own security and standing, and the weal and tranquillity of the noblemen: protesting before God in the mean time, that he loved all his nobility equally, and wished for nothing more than a perfect union and reconcilment among them in their hearts; and if any of them should shew themselves obstinate or repugnant to his majesty's desire, that the remanent of his majesty's nobility and estates would assist his majesty, to see the most obstinate used according to their deservings, and the first breakers of this hap-

py union pursued and punished with all extremity.

Secondly, It was thought good, that unquiet spirits, traveling to sow or entertain any sedition betwixt his majesty and his nobility, should be tried, removed from his highness, and put out of his good graces.

Thirdly, It was thought good, that an ambassador should be sent to Denmark to treat upon his majesty's marriage; to which purpose, as it was prepared before, Sir Patrick Vaus of Barnbarroch knight, one of the senators of the college of justice, and Mr. Peter Young of Seaton, preceptor to his majesty, as equal in commission, were directed to Denmark, to visit the lady the king of Denmark's daughter, to break off the matter, and to report again to his majesty, his nobility and estates, their opinion; that thereafter such noblemen might be sent thither for treating and concluding of that marriage, as should be made choice of, and thought fittest by the estates of parliament.

Fourthly, His majesty declared, that for this purpose it behoved him to have the assistance of his nobility and estates, and desired of them what would be their part. To which all in one voice answered, They thought the cause so honest, that they would assist his majesty therein, with their lands, lives and all that they had, and spare such sums of money

money as lay in their power, for the furtherance of that purpose.

Fifthly, It was agreed, that a parliament should be holden after his majesty's perfect age, which was to fall on the 19th day of June ensuing.

This parliament was thereafter proclaimed to be holden at Edinburgh the eight day of July next.

At the convention preceeding this parliament, James Stewart, sometime earl of Arran, was ordained to be tried upon the letter sent by him to the king's majesty, whereby he informed, that the noblemen who came into Stirling had conspired his majesty's murder, or transportation into England; and a charge was given him to enter into the palace of Linlithgow in ward, until these noblemen were tried; and they likeways were appointed to enter into Falkland, and there to remain till their trial. The said James Stewart entered not, but disobeyed the charge of treason given thereanent.

After this convention, William lord Yester being desired by the king's majesty, and other noblemen, to subscribe a submission for removing of the feed standing betwixt him and Sir John Stewart of Traquair, knight, he absolutely refused the same, and on that account was warded within the castle of Edinburgh.

Upon

Upon the 27th of May or thereabout, the earl of Bothwell apprehended and challenged an Englishman, who was sent into Scotland on purpose to poison the king's majesty, or to take him away by some indirect means. It was said at the time, that he was induced thereto by the queen of England and her council: This knave was examined by his majesty himself, and confessed the form of that treasonable enterprize, which I remit to his deposition; and thereupon he was committed to ward within the castle of Edinburgh.

Upon the 4th of July, the said lord Yester broke ward out of the castle of Edinburgh, in the midst of the night, leaving his wife and three or four servants therein.

The parliament above mentioned was begun upon the 13th of July; which day, his majesty, accompanied with his nobility and estates, rode in state to the tolbooth, the duke of Lennox bearing the crown, the earl of Angus the scepter, and the earl of Huntly the sword of honour. Before his majesty's return from the tolbooth, there arose some question of contention betwixt the earls of Bothwell and Crawford; and betwixt the lords Home, Seaton, Fleming and Innermeith, all for the first vote in parliament, as most ancient barons, each before others. The privy-council having consulted thereupon, found from antiquity, that the earl of Crawford

furd should have the priority before the earl of Bothwell; and, that the lord Fleming should be preferred to all the lords contenders. Whereupon the single combat was offered betwixt the lords Fleming and Hume; but they were prevented from fighting, altho' they shewed themselves both willing. Some words fell out at this council betwixt the earls of Angus and Bothwell, upon occasion of Angus's voting against him on Crawford's side.

At this parliament it was accorded by the estates, that the king's majesty should have the whole temporal lands of all manner of benefices, great and small, annexed to his highness's crown; for which effect, a general revocation was made by his majesty, of all things disposed in his highness's minority, or by his predecessors before, to the hurt or detriment of his majesty in any ways.

In the latter end of August 1587, the ambassadors who were sent to Denmark returned with a satisfactory answer.

In the midst of October, one John Smallet, and a Frenchman, both servants to the duke of Lennox, were apprehended with letters passing at Kinghorn, and being suspected guilty of a conspiracy against the noblemen in court, and of divers other things, they were committed to ward within the castle of Edinburgh.

About

About the 12th of December, the earls of Huntly and Marishal convening to a tryst in Aberdeen, there was one Keith, a gentleman, and kinsman to the earl Marishal, slain by the laird of Gicht; Gicht having returned again to the town, after the earl of Huntly was a mile or two gone, on purpose to commit that slaughter. It was thought that the earl Marishal himself was then intended to have been slain, by device of the earl of Huntly, for the religious cause, which he sincerely professed, and whereof he was a chief maintainer. The earl of Huntly, for his purgation of that slaughter, presented the laird of Gicht to the earl Marishal, then within the town of Aberdeen, offering him in his will; but the earl Marishal refused to accept of him at that time, and immediately thereafter repaired to the west.

The king's majesty went at this time to his christmases to Innerleith, where he remained three or four days; and then passed over the water to Burleigh, where the earl of Huntly met him, and conveyed him almost to the Ferry-side, and then returned back towards the north: And according to the directions then received from his majesty, he came back again, bringing with him the laird of Gicht, and his uncle Mr. James Gordon, a jesuit, and arrived at Dunfermling about the 25th of January. The chancellor and others at court took this amiss; and
in

in respect that the lord Hamilton, the lord Paisley his brother, the earl of Glencairn, and the lord Herries, came also to Linlithgow to his assistance, they suspected, that they had in view some practice towards the subversion of religion, or alteration of the present state; and thereupon they took occasion to give order to keep strict watch within the town of Edinburgh, and abbay of Holy-rood-house: whereupon the said lords who had met at Linlithgow returned homewards, thinking it dangerous to repair to Edinburgh in respect of the said suspicion; and Huntly passed to Dunkeld to be gossip to the earl of Athole.

Upon the 6th of February, proclamation was made at the market-cross of Edinburgh, making mention, that the lord Herries, being constitute warden of the west marches, had not only been negligent in that his office, but had also authorized popery, seizing the houses of some of his majesty's prime council, and had violently shut out and banished the ministers of the town of Dumfries, and so had made plain defection from his highness's authority: whereupon his highness resolving to pass in proper person to the borders, he therefore commanded all the lieges on this side of Forth, and within the sheriffdoms of Fife, Perth, Stratherne and others, to meet his majesty at Edinburgh upon the first of March next, and to pass forward to the

the borders, under the pain of tinsel of life, lands and goods.

The earl of Huntly, being then in Dunfermling, sent in his uncle, Mr. James Gordon the jesuit, to the king's majesty; who having remained five or six days in the Canongate, his majesty took purpose to convene some of the ministry of Edinburgh within his own chamber in Holy-rood-house, and to send for the said Mr. James; who coming before his majesty, his highness declared the cause for which he had sent for him, which was, that, as he understood him to be a learned man, come into this country on purpose to persuade the people to embrace the popish religion, he would therefore shew him, that his majesty was himself disposed to use some reasoning with him on religion: Whereunto the said Mr. James objected, and said, that he desired not to reason with his majesty, but would reason with any other. The king's majesty answering, offered and promised to lay his crown and royalty aside, and to reason with him as if he were a private man: and so his majesty began and laid down some grounds of religion, which he still observed and reasoned upon for the space of four or five hours. Some things were yielded to by Mr. James, and others denied; the particulars I cannot well write till I hear farther. The said Mr. James was kept in a chamber

ber in Holy-rood-house five or six days, and then appointed to pass to Seaton till he was ready to depart off the country.

Upon the 16th of February, word came to court that the said lord Hamilton, the earl of Huntly, and others before-named, had conveened again at Linlithgow, as they had conveened immediately before at Perth : Upon which the king's majesty sent Patrick Murray, one of his own servants, to the earl of Huntly to understand his mind ; who signified, that he had always professed his majesty's service and obedience, and meant nothing tending to the alteration of religion, or trouble of the present estate ; but consented to come to his majesty in a quiet manner. And indeed, upon the 20th of the said month, the king's majesty made a fashion of going to the hunting, and met with the said earl at Cramond, who accompanied with ten or twelve horse came with his majesty to Holy-rood-house, where he lay in his highness's chamber that night, and next day had another chamber prepared for him within the palace. The lord Herries also came to his majesty's chamber that same night, and, having spoke with his highness, departed next day.

Upon the 27th of the said month, the earl of Huntly departed again homewards towards Aberdeen, in order to make up a controversy fallen out betwixt the laird of

M

Balquhoin,

Balquhoin and the town of Aberdeen. It appeared, that Huntly had been well received by his majesty when he was at court: for about this time, his majesty agreed to go to a banquet at Dunfermling prepared by Huntly. It had been proposed to the king's majesty by the said lords, that the officers of state might be altered; but this his majesty seemed very unwilling to yield to. However they delayed farther entreaty therein till his majesty's coming to Dunfermling; at which time, they again desired that the earl of Huntly might be made captain of the castle of Edinburgh; the lord Claud, chancellor; colonel Stewart, captain of the guard; and so to alter the whole other officers of state: and it was likewise said, that they aimed at liberty of conscience; at which the king's majesty being mightily irritated, took sudden journey out of Dunfermling to Burleigh, where having remained four or five days, he came back to Dunfermling, and next day passed to Kinneil, where the lord Hamilton had a banquet prepared for his majesty. A great number rode out of Edinburgh to meet his majesty at the Queensferry; and there passed with his highness to the place of Kinneil, the earls of Angus, Bothwell, Marr, the chancellor and others; where after they had dined, his majesty and all came back together to Edinburgh at even.

Upon

Upon the 19th of April, his majesty passed forward towards the burgh of Jedburgh, accompanied with a force, according to his highness's proclamation, for the entry of some persons into England, who were filed in bills and relief of the pledges given into England by his majesty for that effect. His majesty passed that night to Halydon. Good order was taken at this raid; and sundry Teviotdale gentlemen entered into England for bills, such as the laird of Hunthill's sons, and the laird of Greenhead's, Corbet, Overton and others, being all special men, to the great misliking of the borderers; for they declared themselves altogether unable to pay the bills they were filed in; yea, tho' they should sell all the heritage they had.

Upon the 26th of April, the king's majesty returned back from Jedburgh to Halydon that night, and next day passed east-ward towards Langton in the Merse, and from thence went to see Berwick, and stood and hovered a long time on the hill beside the Calf-hill, to look at it: the whole captains of the town came out to see his majesty, and some of them conferred with his majesty a good space. The town shot a volley, for which his majesty at his departing caused give the commanders a 100 crowns, and the porters 40 crowns in drink-silver.

His majesty passed that night to Dunghass, where he had a great entertainment from

the lord Home ; and next day took journey for Edinburgh, and by the way passed into the laird of Bafs his house, the Beil and Seaton, and so returned to Edinburgh the 2d of May 1588.

About the 16th of the said month of May, proclamation was made, commanding a great force to be in readines to pass forward with his majesty, or his highness's lieutenant, where they should be commanded, upon six hours warning, under the pain of treason. And a second proclamation followed, ordering to meet his majesty partly at Edinburgh, and partly at Dumfries, upon the 25th and 29th days of the said month, furnished in a most substantial manner, with twenty days provisions.

In the mean time a convention of the nobility and estates was holden at Edinburgh, where his majesty declared, that he would pursue all publick and practising papists, jesuits and seminary priests, to the utmost of his power, and craved the concurrence of his nobility and estates for that effect; and his majesty granted commission to two barons in every sherriffdom, to search, take and apprehend them.

At the end of this convention, his majesty, according to his highness's proclamation, took journey towards Dumfries, where he arrived the 27th of the said month.

The lord Maxwell, whom principally his majesty went to seek, had withdrawn himself

self out of the bounds to a Crear ship in Kirkcudbright, in the Firth whereof, he and a company of soldiers, to the number of thirty five persons, lay ten days after his majesty's coming to Dumfries. The house of Lochmaben also was fortified and kept at his command against the king's majesty by Mr. David Maxwell, brother to the goodman of Cowhill, and twenty six or thirty soldiers with him: his majesty caused charge the said house to be rendered; but the charge was disobeyed, and the same still holden out: whereupon his majesty caused environ the same with certain hack-butters who lay in the town of Lochmaben.

At this time the king's majesty directed Sir William Stewart of Carstairs knight to the burgh of Ayr, to apprehend the said lord Maxwell. He took a ship there, and six score hagbutter in her, and came with her in sight of the ship wherein the lord Maxwell was, opposite to Kirkcudbright; and pursuing it, the said lord withdrew himself out of the said ship, and passed with one other person in a cock-boat to the Isle of Sky; and on the back of that island finding a fisher-boat, he came in it to the land, opposite to the abbay-place of Crofraguel in Carrick, being still pursued by Sir William and his company. Coming to the said abbay-place, he could get no entrance therein, and so passed to an hostellary house within the town to his dinner;

thinking that none could follow him: but as he sat at dinner, it was told the goodwife of the house, that six or seven gentlemen were breaking up the doors of the place; which being heard by lord Maxwell, he escaped out of the house, and passed into the wood; where he was taken by Sir William, hid in a cave, and, upon the 5th of June, was brought to Drumlanrig. He was sick and very ill at ease; for he had both the jaundice and bloody-flux, whereof it was thought he would have died.

The siege of the house of Lochmaben continued ten or twelve days; and there being no appearance of its surrendering, his majesty sent for some great artillery out of Carlisle to lay the battery to it. The artillery came to Lochmaben the 6th of June, and began to the battery upon the 8th of the same month; his majesty himself in the mean time calling up to Mr. David Maxwell to surrender the house, but he always refused.

Upon the 10th Sir William Stewart passed into the house upon assurance; and speaking with the detainers thereof, moved them to yield to the rendering the same, upon an express promise made in the king's name, that their lives should be saved; and accordingly it was rendered that same night. But the promise being denied by the king's majesty that their lives should be saved, since his highness had never yielded thereto, the
said

said Mr. David, and other five keepers of the house with him, were hanged upon the day thereafter; and the rest were sent to Dumfries.

Immediately thereafter the king's majesty passed to Dumfries, where he had a justice-court, in which all the broken men and malefactors were declared fugitives. And on the 15th of the said month, his majesty passed from Dumfries to Langholm, which with the house of Castle-milk and Morton being burnt, his majesty returned to Dumfries.

Upon the 18th of July, an English ambassador came to Edinburgh, named Mr. Ashby esquire, with eight or nine horse in train, who for his miserable behaviour was thereafter by the common people baptized Mr. Embers-couper.

Upon the 21st of the said month of July, George earl of Huntly was married to dame Henrietta Stewart, eldest sister to Ludovick duke of Lennox, within the chapel of Holy-rood-house, by Patrick archbishop of St. Andrews: there was great balling, fireworks, and other triumphs, during that whole week: and on the 27th, the king's majesty passed over to Falkland.

Upon the penult day of the said month, Sir William Stewart of Carstairs knight, who had the Custody of the lord Maxwell, was in the mean time slain in Edinburgh, upon the causeway a little above the Nether-bow, by Francis earl of Bothwell, on occasion of

a lye and some disdainful words uttered by Sir William to the earl in his majesty's chamber some time before.

Upon the last day of the said month, his majesty came from Falkland to Edinburgh, and remained two days in the chancellor's lodging, and then returned to Falkland.

About this time sure word came to his majesty and the English ambassador, that the Spanish navy was lying betwixt Dover and Calais, and intended to land there, or in some other part of England; and word soon after followed, that the Spanish navy, and the queen of England's navy and forces had met and encountered on the sea, where there was a great combat and defeat on either side. The English ambassador thereupon desired of his majesty to have 10,000 men furnished, to the support of the queen of England, at her charges.

Upon the 5th day of August, proclamation was made at the market-cross of Edinburgh, declaring how the religion was in danger of being subverted by those strangers who had conspired the overthrow of the same; and therefore ratifying the bond devised before for the maintenance of the religion within this island, against all persecutors thereof whatsoever; and giving commission to certain noblemen, and others particularly named, to convene the forces of every shire and bounds within this realm,

as occasion required, for defence of the religion, his majesty's estate, and withstanding of strangers to land within their bounds; and for causing proclamation and cries to be made for conveening of the lieges to them, at such times and places as they should think good; and to cause bailes be set up and burnt upon such hills as they had been accustomed before, for that effect; and further commanding the lieges to rise under the pain of death, lands and goods; and ordaining weapon-shawings to be held over all the realm, and especially by south of the Forth, upon the 20th of August instant, and beyond Forth upon the last day of the said month.

About the end of this month, there were four bands of men of war levied by the town of Edinburgh, who waited upon the king's majesty night and day.

Upon the 29th, an English ambassador came to Edinburgh, named Sir Robert Sidney, a man of good rank, and accompanied with sixteen horse in train, or thereby; and upon the last of the month, he had audience of his majesty in the chancellor's lodging: He departed back again within eight days, upon getting account of the death of the earl of Leicester, his cousin.

In the month of September, the Spanish navy were scattered by a stratagem of war used by the English navy, by firing an old ship, and setting her in upon the Spaniards, which

which divided them every one from another. Some of them were driven by stormy weather on the coast of Norway, where they perished. A great many of them were broken on the coast of Ireland, to the number at least of sixteen or seventeen great ships, and six thousand five hundred men or thereby perished. The rest of the navy were driven from thence by storm to uncertain parts. In the Beginning of October, one of these great Ships was drove in at the Mull of Kintyre, in which there were five hundred men or thereby: She carried threescore brass canon in her, besides others, and great store of gold and silver. She was soon after suddenly blown up by powder, and two or three hundred men in her, which happened by some of their own people.

Upon the 15th of November, colonel William Stewart arrived again from Denmark, and declared that his majesty should have all things therein at his pleasure, notwithstanding the death of the king of Denmark, who had appointed his son to take such order towards the furthering the marriage, as he himself had intended.

About this time there was a convention of the nobility and estates appointed to be holden at Edinburgh, upon the 24th day of the same month, for reformation of such things as were disorderly in the country; particularly for punishment of open slaughters, mur-

murders, convocations, and such other crimes, with which the country was greatly defiled and troubled for default of punishment.

Accordingly, the nobility and estates convened upon the said day; and they appointed certain commissioners to sit as justices in that part within the town of Edinburgh, and to concur with his highness's treasurer for holding of justice-courts for punishment of the foresaid particular crimes. They were to begin the first of December next, and to continue till the 15th of March thereafter, while the country, both north and south, might be called in and punished by justice. At the same time his majesty promised, that no respites nor remissions should be granted for any such crimes; and that such as had obtained respites or remissions before that time should not be allowed to plead the same, without first making satisfaction to the parties grieved and complaining; and ordained all persons to be present, and to give in their Complaints at the time appointed, as they would be served.

At this time Mr. Alexander Lindsay, brother to the earl of Crawford, being a great minion and courtier, in conceit with his majesty, took a gift of the captaincy of his majesty's guard over the master of Glamis's head, who was captain thereof; whereupon it followed, that the guard was disbanded by his majesty's own command.

The

The master of Glamis in the mean time repairing to Edinburgh to the convention, and hearing of this matter, was something moved thereat, having received that office from the parliament, and committed no offence deserving to be displaced thereof. Some bragging followed thereupon betwixt him and the earl of Bothwell, who took part with the earl of Crawford and his brother against the master of Glamis; and both sides having great companies attending them, some tumult was likely to have arisen. It happened by accident, that the earl of Bothwell coming out of the earl of Crawford's lodging, opposite to Blackfriar's wynd-head, was met by the earl of Marr and the master of Glamis, who were coming out of the laird of Lochlevin's lodging hard by; and it being about ten o' clock at night, and so dark that they could not well know one another, he passed by, not knowing that the master of Glamis was there, but thinking it was only the earl of Marr. However, it was said, that some ambushment of men and hack-butters had been darned in the house by command of both parties. The king therefore the next day appointed the town of Edinburgh to convey first the earl of Bothwell, and then the master of Glamis, down to court, attended only with four of their friends allenary. His majesty, the nobility and estates, having called in the parties

ties before them, after some trial, found them both to have committed offence, and therefore remitted them to be punished at his majesty's discretion: and his highness committed the earl of Bothwell in ward within the palace of Linlithgow, and the master of Glamis within the castle of Edinburgh, immediately on their being conveyed back to their own lodgings.

His majesty at this convention also declared, that, in case any manner of convocation was made hereafter by earls, lords, barons, or any others, that he should esteem it as a contempt done to his majesty's own person; and would himself ride in proper person for taking order with the convokers, and punishment of them with all rigour. Certain persons were nominated and appointed by his majesty and estates to consider of such articles and propositions as had been set down at this convention; and to convene for that effect upon the 19th of December in Edinburgh, and to report their diligence at the next convention, which was appointed for the first day of January next, to which the conclusion of all things was deferred.

The convention dissolved upon the last of November, and the king thereupon rode to Dunfermling, and immediately thereafter the earl of Huntly was made captain of his majesty's guard, and levied thirty horsemen, and as many foot-men.

Upon the 27th day of February 1588, his majesty repaired to the tolbooth of Edinburgh, and, after he had remained till twelve o'clock that the session rose, he was moved, for certain reasons, to hold a privy-council that afternoon in the tolbooth. During the council, the earl of Huntly was accused (upon the copies of two letters, which had been sent out of England, and were intercepted, and now presented by Mr. Ashby, the English ambassador resident here) of writing to the king of Spain, declaring in effect, that he and the whole catholicks here were sorry for the misfortune of his army; and that they might safely have arrived in these parts, and should have had the assistance of all that would have done for him, and such others of the nobility; and desiring the king of Spain to send in here an army only of 6000 men, who with his assistance, and what other they would get from England and Scotland, would well serve the turn: That he was constrained to subscribe to the religion presently professed within the realm, to the end that he might insinuate himself into the king's favour; and signified that he had got the captaincy of the guard, and his majesty's ear at pleasure; and therefore desired the said king to send these forces to land here in Scotland, when he thought meet, and he should fortify and assist them so far as it lay in his power. The earl being accused hereupon, denied altogether the knowledge of
of

of any such letters, alledging that the same were forged by the policy of some of the English. He passed notwithstanding, at his majesty's desire, to ward within the castle of Edinburgh, there to remain till he was tried, whether he was guilty or innocent of so high treason.

It was said, that one of the name of Bruce, a Scotsman, and a Jesuit, was the forger of these letters, and wrote the same in cyphers, counterfeiting likewise the earl's subscription in cyphers. The letters bore likewise that there was some gold come from Spain, to be distributed amongst the nobility, and that it was lodged in the house of Callendar; and the duke of Lennox, and some of his friends, went to seek the same in the house of Callendar, but found no such thing: and upon the 6th of March, the earl of Huntly was relieved of his ward.

Claud commendatar of Paisley was that same day accused by the king's majesty, sitting in council in the chancellor's lodgings, upon the foresaid letters sent to the king of Spain; and they being read in his presence, he altogether denied the knowledge, devising or subscribing thereof, offering the combat to any that would accuse him of the same, and avowing them to be liars and traitors. It was notwithstanding thought meet by the king's majesty and council, that he should be warded in the castle of Edinburgh,

till he was tried for the crime of high-treason; and he passed to ward accordingly that same night.

The king's majesty, within two or three days after, being invited to a banquet by the earl of Huntly in William Fowler's house in Edinburgh, he passed out in the morning of that same day to the hunting, and trysted to return to dinner about one in the afternoon. In the mean time the town of Edinburgh, and inhabitants thereof, being warned privately by the magistrates, to hold themselves ready in arms against the king's return, and notice thereof coming to the earl's knowledge, who was on the fields with his majesty, he told his highness of the notice he had received out of Edinburgh. His majesty denied any such warning to have been given to his knowledge; yet the earl being afraid, could not be persuaded to come within the town, but withdrew himself from the fields, and passed immediately to Dunfermling, and his majesty came in to the said house, and took his dinner there. Some controversy having some time before that happened betwixt the earl of Errol and chancellor Maitland, upon which the earl had retired from court, he met his majesty that same day on the fields, and after speaking with his highness about an hour, he departed.

Upon the 24th of this month of March, a Scotsman named Pringle, servant to colonel
nel

nel Semple, who was the bearer of the letters above-mentioned, which had been intercepted, was sent here from Berwick, and being accused thereupon, he was committed to ward the next day. One of the name of Forrester was also accused concerning them; but nothing could be got out of either of them.

About this time the earl Marishal was thought the fittest person, and accordingly appointed to be sent ambassador to Denmark, for the marriage.

Upon the 2d of April 1589, the king's majesty passed out of Edinburgh to Hatton, and hunted three or four days: he designed to remain there longer; but, upon the 5th of the said month, information was sent to his majesty by the master of Glammis, that the north-country lords were conven- ed in Brechin, intending to come forward with their forces towards Edinburgh: where- upon his majesty rose out of his bed, and came to Edinburgh about two o' clock in the morning, and lay down again and slept in the chancellor's lodging, in which he remained till his leaving Edinburgh again. A proclamation was immediately issued, commanding all persons betwixt sixty and sixteen years, on this side of Forth, and within the sherifdoms of Fife, Perth, Forfar and Kincardine, to attend his majesty, in arms, with all possible diligence, under the tinsel of life, lands and goods.

The earl of Bothwell raised a force of three or four hundred border-men, and came with them upon the 6th to Dalkeith, and remained there two nights; he directed fundry persons to the king's majesty in commission, to offer himself to his majesty's will, and to come to his majesty in any part where the chancellor was not; but that he could not come within the town of Edinburgh, so long as he was with his majesty; offering to prove him a double traitor to his majesty, and to accuse him of two or three points of treason: but his majesty utterly refused to speak with him upon any conditions; whereupon the earl, upon the 9th of the said month, dissolved his forces, and passed westward, attended with forty men, towards Perth, where he remained with the lords his adherents there convened. There were assembled there the earls of Huntly, Errol, Crawford, Murray and Montrose, with their several forces.

Upon the said 9th of April, proclamation was again made, commanding all sorts of men to pass forward with the king's majesty upon the day thereafter; and that night his majesty, with a small force of six or seven score of horse, passed from Edinburgh to Linlithgow: the whole townsmen of Edinburgh accompanied his highness on foot a considerable way that night. He declared he would pursue these noblemen to the farthest part of Scotland, till he had reduced them to his
obe-

obedience. And next day, being the 10th of April, his forces increafing more and more, he paffed forward to Stirling, and next day to Perth; where finding that the lords there convened had difperfed, he immediately marched forward to Dundee, accompanied with a force of 2000 men, and from thence to Brechin, and the next day to Cowie: and there hearing that the earls of Huntly, Crawford and Errol were convened again with their forces in Aberdeen, to the number of 3000 men, foot and horfe, and intended to fight his majesty, tho' he had tryfted to have remained that night in Dunotter, he refolved, in the midft of the way betwixt Brechin and Cowie, to lye on the fields that night; and two pavilions were pitched a little on this fide of Cowie, where his majesty refted all that night, till five o'clock in the morning: when having received fure advertifement, that the lords had marched out of the town, to the number of 3000 men, that fame night to the bridge of Dee, with intention to fight, his highnefs himfelf made an exhortation to fuch as had remained with him in company, declaring, that fuch as favoured the lords and were not minded to fight had retired themfelves from the army; and feeing fuch as would fight were there, not being 500 men in all, he fhewed them what their quarrel was, viz. the defence of the true religion, and of his highnefs's perfon, eftate and crown, in which quarrel he doubted not, that

that they who were there, would hazard their lives, lands and all that they had. In the morning word was brought, that a panic had struck the hearts of the lords, and that their forces were dissolved: that the earl of Crawford was the first who had gone away and left them; and that thereupon the barons and others in their company, considering that the king's majesty was in person upon the field, and that the cause of the lords was frivolous, and against their native prince, had dissolved one by one and gone away; for, as they said, they were convened upon a declaration made by the lords, that they had his majesty's warrant for what they did; which being found an untruth from his majesty's own presence and private letters, the greatest number left the lords, and came to his majesty betwixt Cowie and Aberdeen.

The king's majesty passed into Aberdeen upon the 20th of April, where he remained three or four days. In the meantime, the master of Glamis, who had been seized by the rebellious lords in the house of Kirkhill, and afterwards kept in the place of Auchindoun, came to Aberdeen on the 22d of the said month in the morning, conveyed thither by captain Ker, his brother, and certain others to the number of five or six persons. His majesty took purpose, in respect of the delay of the earl of Huntly's coming to Aberdeen, to pass forward to Strathbogie, and to cast down the house thereof, with the houses
of

of Slains, Balquhoin and Fetterneer: and the first night he went to Turreff, looking for the coming in of the said earl; and seeing he came not, his majesty passed forward to Strathbogie next day, where the whole noblemen who accompanied his majesty were lodged and supped. In the meantime, the earl shook hands with the whole noblemen there at supper; and after they had ended, he and the master of Glamis supped together in that same house. The earl was delivered into the hands of the laird of Carmichael and captain William Home in keeping, and conveyed by them next day before his majesty into Aberdeen, and from thence the whole way to Edinburgh, without seeing his majesty. At his coming to Edinburgh, he was warded and kept in Robert Gourlay's house.

At his majesty's return from Strathbogie to Aberdeen, the whole barons in these bounds, such as the laird of Grant, Drum and others, were all called in before his majesty's council, and moved to subscribe a bond of obedience to his majesty.

After his majesty came back to Edinburgh, about the beginning of May, some persons interceded for the earl of Bothwell, on a promise made by Mr. Robert Hepburn and Mr. David Lindsay ministers, that his life, lands and heritage, together with the persons his friends who accompanied him, should be

be remitted and discharged without any harm; whereupon the said earl came to his majesty at Edinburgh, and was committed to the keeping of captain William Home in George Todrig's house; where having remained a certain space, his ward was transported to a chamber within the palace of Holy-rood-house, where the earl of Crawford was also warded along with him.

At the convention, the earls of Huntly and Crawford were called before his majesty and estates, in the council-house at Edinburgh, and their depositions and confessions received. The earl of Huntly was examined privately by his majesty himself and four or five of the council, in the little garden at the back of the council-house; but the earl of Crawford openly, in presence of the whole estates. They denied some points of the treason whereof they were accused, others they acknowledged.

Some persons were sent to take the deposition of the earl of Bothwell likeways. He denied all practising against his majesty, or the religion, as the other two had done; and declared plainly, that his rising in arms was to revenge a particular quarrel against a subject, the chancellor.

His majesty, the nobility, and estates convened, in respect of these noblemens denial, thought it was proper they should be put to the trial of an assize. And upon the

24th of this month, they were carried out of ward to the high-tolbooth of Edinburgh, and there accused by his majesty's advocate of fundry treasonable practices. The earl of Huntly came in his majesty's will for the whole things that were laid to his charge: but the other two were put to the knowledge of an assize. The earl of Bothwell was convicted of conveening with certain other noblemen at the Quarrel-holes betwixt Leith and Edinburgh, and of devising and conspiring some enterprize tending to the alteration of the present estate of the king's majesty, and his country. The earl of Crawford was convicted of four points of treason, viz. 1st, of what the earl of Bothwell was convicted, to wit, of surprising the burgh of Perth, and conveening of his forces thereto; 2. of besieging and setting on fire the house of Kirkhill, out of which the master of Glamis was taken; 3. for being against his majesty at Aberdeen; 4. and for encouraging his majesty's subjects there conveened, by an harangue, to pass forward in that quarrel. The assize continued in the tolbooth till two o'clock in the morning; his majesty and the chancellor remaining all the while in the inner-council-house.

After conviction, his majesty directed these things to be done: he ordained the said earls to be carried to their respective wards again; and in the end he resolved that they should
be

be committed to some surer prison. Accordingly the earl of Bothwell was conveyed to ward within the castle of Temptallon, and William Home appointed to be his keeper; the earl of Huntly to Borthwick, and the earl of Crawford to the castle of Blackness.

It was concluded upon the last day of the convention, as had been concerted before, that the earl Marishal, accompanied with the lord Dingwal, the constable of Dundee, and Mr. John Skeen advocate, should go in an embassy to Denmark to finish the king's marriage. There was a part of the taxation of an hundred thousand pounds, given to the earl to make his preparations for that purpose, which he did very magnificently, and so passed forward on his voyage to Denmark in the beginning of June.

A parliament was proclaimed to be holden at Edinburgh upon the 3d of October, the convention being dissolved.

Upon the 13th of June, his majesty and council thought proper, that his highness should ride north again towards Aberdeen and Inverness; and that he should be at Aberdeen about the last of that month, or the first of the next, to hold justice-courts there. And accordingly on the 15th, he passed first to Falkland, and then to Burleigh; having in his way taken occasion incidentally to pass to Hamilton to the baptizing of Lord Hamilton's son. From Burleigh he set out on
his

his intended journey northward, and on the 2d of July came to Aberdeen.

There he deputed certain commissioners and judges to sit down and hold justice-courts in the tolbooth. He remained four or five days in Aberdeen, and then passed northward towards the Chanonry of Ross and Inverness, and hunted at Cromarty, where he slew a great hart. His majesty was most graciously thought of, and received and banqueted during that journey in the houses of the noblemen and barons whom he employed. He remained four or five days in the chanonry of Ross, and Cromarty, and returned back to Aberdeen about the 27th of this month, where he remained till the 4th of August; upon which Day, a little before his majesty took horse to go to Down, the earl of Errol, the lairds of Auchindown, Balquhoin and Cluny, came to his majesty, with full resolution to request his majesty's pardon; and they, with fundry others of the surname of Gordon, were all at that time received into his majesty's mercy and favour.

Upon the 6th of July, word came to his majesty, when he was at Edzell on his return, that the king of France was slain by a monk in his own chamber, which was afterwards found to be true.

In the mean time the laird of Easterwemyss levied fifteen hundred men for the

O

service

service of the king of Navarre, who was then esteemed king of France.

His majesty came then to Edinburgh, on purpose to see how the palace of Holyrood-house was dressed up and decorated for the reception of the queen's majesty, his wife. He remained there but one night, and then passed to his ordinary pastime of hunting to Inchmereny.

Upon the 26th of August, his highness came back to Stirling again, where there was a convention of some of the estates appointed, for such matters as concerned the weal of his majesty and the country.

Upon the 28th or 29th of this month, colonel Stewart landed at Leith, and came directly to his majesty at Stirling, with accounts that the marriage was solemnized betwixt his majesty and the queen, before his leaving Denmark; and that she and her company were to embark, in order to come here, with all diligence: whereupon his majesty resolved that same day to repair to Edinburgh, to set about the preparations for her majesty's reception.

About the 14th of September, the lord Dingwall came from Denmark, and landed at Stonehaven, beside Dunnottar, with news to the king's majesty, (who remained then at Seaton, attending the coming of the queen from Denmark) that the queen's majesty and her company having sailed from Denmark,

mark, he had attended her fleet three hundred miles; but was separated from them by a great tempest and storm of wind which attacked them, and had come here in a little fly-boat: and that he was mightily afraid, that her majesty and her company would be in great danger, being on the seas in such a storm. Whereupon, at his majesty's desire, fasting and prayers were used in Edinburgh for her safety and preservation. It was then thought she would be drove into Norway. His majesty remained sixteen or seventeen days in Seaton, looking hourly for her majesty's arrival, and from thence went to Craigmillar.

There was a great present of sundry things sent to his majesty from England. His majesty's cloathing, and such other things as were necessary, were bought at London by Mr. John Colvil, and certain other merchants of Edinburgh, and brought in all together here upon the 22d of September.

The abbey of Holy-rood-house was well repaired, and all things made ready for her majesty's reception and marriage: great preparations were made by the noblemen and others against that solemn time, and great propines were sent unto his majesty.

Upon the 10th of October, there arrived here a ship from the queen from Norway, wherein were sundry of our ambassador's company; especially one Andrew Sinclair,
O 2 son

son to the lord Sinclair, together with a special ambassador from her majesty, who explained her condition to the king, and the danger that she and her company had been in by the storm, having been within an hundred miles of Scotland, and yet driven back again to Norway ; that her grace's ship and several others of her company, had sprung leaks, so as they were unable to sail ; and that the admiral, with the rest of her grace's governors and council, had concluded, that they could not come farther with her grace this year, but should pass back again to Elfsineur till the spring: and that colonel Stewart had gone back to Denmark to procure a commission to her highness's admiral and council to come forward to Scotland, either in their own ships, or others that were there.

His majesty apprehended the matter very deeply, and incontinent, after speaking with the said ambassador in the chancellor's lodging in Edinburgh, where he gave him audience, he passed down to Leith, where his highness took up house ; and with all diligence caused freight five ships, and provide them with all necessary furnishing. There it was concluded by the council, that the chancellor, justice-clerk, the collector, the lord Dingwall, the laird of Barnbarroch, Sir William Keith, and Mr. Peter Young, with their companies, should sail to Norway.

His

His majesty himself likeways resolved secretly to make him ready to pass in that voyage, and caused make his preparations for that effect; denying nevertheless to all men that he intended to go thither.

The noblemen and common people hearing for certain that he intended to make that voyage, disliked it much; but they could not prevent it, because of his majesty concealing his own resolution thereanent. All being ready, his majesty and the rest were to have gone aboard, and sailed on funday the 19th of October, at four o'clock in the afternoon; but in the mean time there came on such a deadly storm of wind, that the ships which were lying in the road of Leith, were all drove loose from their anchors, and constrained to sail up to St. Margaret's-hope, opposite to the Queensferry, for their preservation: and so the voyage was stayed for that night. But upon the 22d of October 1589, at twelve o'clock at night, the king's majesty made sail out of Leith-road towards Norway, with five ships in company; accompanied with the special persons before-named, some others of his majesty's privy-chamber, and the officers of his highness's house. They were driven back twenty or thirty miles the next day by contrary winds, and rode a day opposite to St. Monans with their ships. Some persons in his majesty's ship, who had come in without

billets or knowledge, were therefore put ashore there. His majesty parted from thence the 24th of this month with a fair wind, which conveyed his highness to Norway.

After his departure, proclamation was made, upon the said 24th of October, of his majesty's will, which he had set down, for the most part, with his own hand, in writing; the effect whereof was, that he had made the duke of Lennox president in his own place, and the earl of Bothwell his coadjutor, whom he had appointed to stay in Edinburgh, and to minister justice to all complainers; to keep the country in tranquillity and peace, to punish malefactors, and to suppress all kinds of misbehaviour and insolence of his majesty's subjects. There was an ordinary council to assist them thereanent; these were, the earls of Angus, Morton, Marr, the master of Glamis, the abbot of Newbottle, the comptroller, clerk-register, Sir Robert Melvil, (who was constituted vice-chancellor) together with the the lords of the session, when matters of consequence happened. The lord Hamilton was constituted lieutenant over the whole borders, and was to remain at Hawick or Dumfries, for hearing of all complaints, and administration of justice, conform to the commission granted to him for that effect: Who, after deliberating what he would do for execution of his majesty's will, frankly
took

took the matter in hand, and sought to be authorized and assisted therein by the duke of Lennox and the earl of Bothwell, when weighty matters happened which required the same. It was agreed to, and promise made on all sides for keeping the country in quietness till his majesty's return. The duke of Lennox and the earl of Bothwell, and the council accordingly sat and held their council an hour or two every day, in the high-tolbooth of Edinburgh.

The king's majesty, as well by his own private letters, as otherways by proclamation, exhorted all his good subjects, especially noblemen, sheriffs and officers of the country, to keep themselves in peace and quietness within their own bounds, and to desist from all commotions, oppressions and such other tyrannies, till his highness's return; certifying such as should be the first breakers of the peace, that they should be punished in their persons and goods, with all rigour and extremity.

Upon the 28th of the said month of October 1689, the king's majesty landed at Flackroy on the coast of Norway; where, after he and his company had remained some space, they passed forward to the town of Upslo in Norway, where the queen was at the time; there they arrived after great travel, partly by sea, and partly by land, about the 19th of November thereafter.

Imme.

Immediately after his majesty's arrival, he went in at the first, boots and all, to the queen's lodging there, the rest of his company passing to the lodgings prepared for his highness's reception. His majesty minded to have given the queen a kiss after the Scots fashion, at meeting; which indeed she at first refused, in respect of the fashion of the country; but after a few words privately spoken betwixt them, there followed a farther familiarity and some kisses.

Upon the 23d day of the said month of November 1589, the king's majesty and the queen were solemnly married in the town of Upslo, by Mr. David Lindsay, minister of Leith, who passed in company with his majesty for that effect; and the banquet was made in such triumph as possibly could be had in such a place for the time.

Upon the 15th day of December thereafter, colonel Stewart, the lord Dingwall, the laird of Barnbarroch and Mr. Peter Young, with the greatest part of the king's and lords companies, arrived at Leith with news of his majesty's good success and estate, to wit, that his majesty had clad himself in marriage with such a wife as his heart liked and desired, and that his majesty was chiefly delighted and taken up with the entertainment and pastime of her grace, his majesty's bed-fellow; that he was not minded to return home till the spring of the year; and therefore

fore had sent them home with the whole ships that went away with him, to remain till that time: as likeways that his majesty and his whole company were sustained at the queen's expences, and that they had left them in great joy and contentment.

Upon the 17th of the said month of December, Mr. Robert Bowes, ambassador from England, came to Edinburgh without having obtained a safe-conduct from the council, and therefore was commanded to remain in his lodging for a day. He then compeared before the council, and presented a letter from the queen his mistress, the effect whereof was, that she understood that some Jesuits and others, instruments employed by the pope, the king of Spain and others, were yet travelling with some noblemen, and had promised them great aid and substance to assist the intended purpose, for suppressing of the professors of the religion within this land; and, that some factious noblemen had held sundry conventions for that effect, since his majesty's departure, whereof her majesty thought good to have the council advised, desiring them to take order thereanent; and in case they were unable, either in forces or in substance, she promised to supply the same to the utmost of her power. It was answered by a general letter sent from the council, that they knew of no such traffick of Jesuits, and that the country was now in such quietness,
as

as it had not been of a long time before; so as they needed neither her's nor their own forces nor substance for any such purpose.

About the .16th of March, William Shaw, master of Work, came home from the king's majesty out of Denmark. He brought with him directions to cause the ships, which the burrows were appointed to rig out, pass directly to Denmark for the convoy of his majesty home, to repair the rest of his majesty's palace of Holy-rood-house, and to have all other things in readiness for his majesty's home-coming, which he signified would be with all expedition, having appointed the first of April for his embarking, which was before the ships could well be at him. He signified also, that the queen's majesty was with child, and his majesty and his train were there honourably entertained. Accordingly upon the penult day of March 1590, colonel Stewart sailed to Denmark for the king's majesty, accompanied with two or three other ships, and appointed the rest to follow.

About this time, word came from London, that there was a field fought in France, upon the fourteenth day of March, betwixt the king of France and the duke de Maine, the king being but 9000 men, and the duke 15,000 or thereby; and that the field was won by the king, with great slaughter of his enemies, to the number of 8000 men: there
were

were fundry of his majesty's own great men and council slain: the king was greatly praised for his courage and manhood in this conflict, and was said to have been the first who gave strokes in the field with his own hands; yea and kythed so forward, that, against the counfel of all men in company with him, he put the matter in God's hands, made his prayer, causing his whole company to sit down on their knees, and thereafter fighting, proved victorious. He trusted much upon the equity of his cause, and that God, for the same, would give him victory, as indeed it so fell out.

Upon the 14th of April 1590, Sir John Carmichael of that ilk, one of his majesty's privy-council, came from his majesty out of Denmark, and arrived at Leith. He signified that his majesty and the queen were resolved to return home about the 15th of April, in case the duke of Brunswick, who was to marry another daughter of the king of Denmark, came not down from Germany to his majesty betwixt and that day; but that, if the duke came, his majesty would abide six or eight days longer, in order to make his acquaintance with him; but would not abide the marriage.

The same laird of Carmichael levied, under his charge, a hundred footmen and a hundred horsemen for a guard to his majesty, and discharged also fundry other directions he

he had got for making all things in readines against his majesty's home-coming.

About this time, the justice clerk was directed out of Denmark on an embassy to England, and returned again into Scotland about the 26th of April.

Upon the last of the said month of April, colonel William Stewart arrived at Leith, with the first news that the king's majesty, the queen, and all their train, were within the Scots seas at hand, and with orders to make all things ready for his majesty's arrival.

The king and queen's majesties arrived at Leith the next day, being the first of May 1590, betwixt six and seven o'clock at night, and remained in the king's yacht there, till the sixth day of the same month, when the palace of Holy-rood-house was made ready: and upon the said 6th day, they were conveyed thereto, being met and received at their landing from the boat, by the duke of Lennox and the lord Hamilton, the earls of Bothwell and Marr, the lords Hume and Dingwall, the officers of state and session, with the whole honest men of Edinburgh, Leith and Canongate, in arms.

A convention of the nobility and estates, was appointed against the 17th of this month, to be holden at Edinburgh for coronation of the queen's majesty.

There

There came in company with their majesties, the admiral of Denmark, Peter Monk, Stephen Bra, captain of Elfinburg, Braid Ransome Maugaret, Nicholaus Theopolus, doctor of laws, and Henry Goodlister captain of Bocastle, as principal and of the council of Denmark; and one William Vanderwant, who was appointed to wait upon her majesty, with fundry other gentlemen to the number of thirty or thereby, all in golden chains. The number of the whole was about two hundred and twenty persons, who were entertained by the king's majesty and some noblemen, and four houses were holden for them, which were well provided and furnished. They cost in expences to their furnishers 1200 merks each day while they remained.

Upon the 12th of the said month of May, Peter Monk, admiral of Denmark, Stephen Bra, Braid Ransome, and Henry Goodlister, with some other Danes, rode towards Falkland, Dunfermline and Linlithgow to take seisin in the queen's majesty's name of these three lordships, as her dowry. They passed the first night over the water to Westerweymfs, where they were well entertained. Next day they passed to Falkland, where they were received and banqueted by the laird of Creich at dinner, and rode to supper to Newhouse, the earl of Morton's house. They dined next day at Dunfermline, and supped

at Niddry, where they rested that night. Next day they rode to Linlithgow, where they dined, the banquet there being made by the lord justice-clerk: they took seisin and returned that same night to Holy-rood-house.

The charters and seisins were all made ready and passed under his majesty's great seal, with the seals of the whole nobility and estates conveened to the coronation; together with the seals of seventeen or eighteen knights who were made at the said coronation; and all delivered to them.

The coronation was solemnized upon the 17th with great triumph, within the abbay-kirk.

The king's majesty came first to the place of coronation, with the crown born before him by Ludovick duke of Lennox, the scepter by John lord Hamilton, and the sword of honour by William earl of Angus, with the heraulds and trumpets, according to custom. The queen's majesty followed a little after, and the crown was borne before her, by the chancellor who was then created lord Thirlestane. She was accompanied with the chief of the Danes, and some of the nobility, with a great number of noblemen and gentlemen. Mr. Patrick Galloway minister at Perth, first made a sermon; then Mr. Robert Bruce made an exhortation to the people in her majesty's name, and declared, that he had received

received her oath, and desired the people to hold up their hands as a sign of their obedience; which they did. Mr. Andrew Melvill then made an harangue in Latin, after which they proceeded to the ceremony of the coronation. Her majesty was first anointed with oil, and then the crown was set upon her head by Mr. Robert Bruce and Mr. David Lindsay ministers, John lord Thirlestane the chancellor bearing the corner thereof.

Upon the Tuesday thereafter, the queen's majesty made her publick entry into the town of Edinburgh in her coach, which was very finely ornamented, accompanied with a number of the noblemen, Danes and others: she passed out of Holy-rood-house, by the south-side of the Canongate up by the park-dyke; and then took the way that passes directly west, and came in again at the West-port, where her majesty was received by the magistrates; and after a speech made, the keys were delivered to her, as use is, under a veil: She was then conducted thro' the whole town to the abbay; forty two young men of the town, cloathed in white taffety, and cloth of silver, with chains of gold and black wafroms in form of Moors, dancing all the way before her grace.

The Danes were handsomely entertained by the town of Edinburgh at a banquet made for them in the mint-house; and on

the 26th, they passed on ship-board, and made sail homewards next day. A volley was shot by the castle, and returned by their ships at their embarking, and also at their departing, and all other things done that appertained.

Upon the 3d of June, colonel Stewart and Mr. John Skeen advocate, were sent on an embassy to the dukes of Germany, and passed by land thro' England. And, at the same time, John Carmichael of that Ilk, was sent on a message to the queen of England.

Upon the 7th of June, there came an English ambassador to Scotland, named the earl of Worcester, accompanied with the lord Compton and others, to the number of fifty or sixty horse in train: he brought a propine to the queen's majesty of Scotland, which was a cloak finely trimmed round, and set with rich jewels, a carknet with pearls, a tablet and a clock. What farther commission he had was not opened up. After remaining at Edinburgh eight or ten days, he departed.

There was a convention of the estates held at Edinburgh, upon the 17th of this month of June, wherein it was expected, that a reformation would be made of all things that were disordered in the state and commonweal. It was thought they would have proceeded to depose some of the lords of session, and to bring about a reformation there-

therein. Some accusations and challenges passed in the mean time betwixt Mr. John Graham of Halyards one of the lords of session, and Mr. David Macgill the advocate, each of them accusing the other of leading of false process, of bribery, selling of actions and other things.

At this time, the remanent of the king's majesty's tocher extending to 1,000,000 l. was put in bank to the burrows of Edinburgh, Dundee, Perth, Kirkaldie, Dyfert, Anstruther and other towns of the coast-side, for ten of the hundred, which extended to 10,000 l. by year.

Upon the 2d of July, the king's majesty passed out of Edinburgh to Dunfermling, and from thence to Falkland, to visit these places, and to see them prepared for his and the queen's resort there. And about the 12th the queen's majesty passed out of Holy-rood-house to Dunfermling, where, and at Falkland, his majesty and the queen remained a short space; after which his highness passed out of Falkland to his accustomed progress in the west, about the 15th of August, and hunted in Inchmereny. From thence he went to Hamilton, and then to Stirling, and so back to Falkland, the queen's majesty making residence still there. Their majesties passed again to Dunfermling about the end of September, and from thence they went to Edinburgh,

burgh, and remained there all the winter-fession.

In the end of October 1590, word came from England, which proved afterwards true, that the king of France had dissolved his army, and left the siege of Paris; and that the duke of Parma, with 20,000 men of his own, and the duke of Maine's together, had entered into the city of Paris without battle. Immediately thereafter further news came, that the town of Corbat, within sixteen leagues of Paris, had been assaulted by the duke of Parma and won; and the whole people therein, who were said to be about 1200, slain and destroyed. It was said, that the king was compelled to dissolve his army for want of wines, and in respect they were wearied by their long lying at the siege of Paris.

However, in the beginning of December thereafter, news came from France, that the king had recovered the town of Corbat again, and had put all therein to the sword; that his majesty had again taken the fields, and had with him seven thousand volunteers, who served at their own charges as gentlemen, besides waged men; and that he was minded to fight the duke of Parma before his departing out of France: it was also said that the Bastile of Paris was manned by certain townsmen, who cried, *Vive le Roy*.

Upon

Upon the 4th of November, Mr. Alexander Lindsay, youngest brother to the earl of Crawford, having become a great minion in court, was preferred and made lord Spynie, and with him Sir George Home of Prymbroke-knolls and Sir James Sandilands of Cremannan, were knighted in Holyrood-house at supper.

About this time there fell out a controversy betwixt some of the earl of Huntly's friends, and the laird of Grant's; whereupon they conveyened their forces upon both sides, and the earls of Athole and Murray, with the laird of Grant, and sundry other special gentlemen, being in the castle of Tarnaway, the earl of Huntly, with his forces, came to pursue them therein, as he alledged, for apprehension of some of the Grants who were declared rebels, and for apprehending of whom he had a commission. There was one of the earl of Huntly's friends, named John Gordon, brother to the laird of Cluny, killed from the house, by a shot which entered in at his mouth, and came out at his neck, whereof he died instantly.

These persons were charged to compear before the secret council the 16th of December, for taking some order about settling that matter: and accordingly, about the end of December, order was taken that these parties should find caution for keep-

keeping good rule in the country, and that none of them should invade the other. But the earl of Huntly got the better of the other party at court, having got himself reconciled to the chancellor.

About the same time Eupham Mackalzeon and Barbara Napier, both reputed honest women in Edinburgh, Agnes Simson, who dwelt in Over-keith, Richard Graham, and several others, were apprehended and imprisoned, as suspected of witchcraft. Agnes Simson was convicted and burnt, upon confession of her witchcraft, and meddling with the devil; but yet died well. The rest were kept close, and daily examined by his majesty, the council and some of the ministers. Richard Graham confessed many particular points of his craft, and in the end delated the earl of Bothwell as a trafficker with him and other witches, and of conspiring the king's death. Whereupon the earl of Bothwell was sent for, and accused by the king and council; and because it was a matter of high-treason, he was committed to ward upon the 16th of April 1591, within the castle of Edinburgh, and so strictly kept that none had access to him.

Upon the 17th of the said month of April, certain word came from France by the intelligence of England, that the town of Charters, a strong town, and the chief town that furnished Paris, and wherein all
the

the riches of Paris was put in sure keeping, was assaulted and won by the king of France; and that there were great armies making ready on both sides to fight this summer.

Upon the 17th of June 1591, the king's majesty, being of the perfect age of twenty one years compleat, made his last and general revocation at Falkland, of all things done to the hurt and detriment of his majesty, in his property, casualty, &c.

Upon the 22d of the said month, the earl of Bothwell, about two o' clock in the morning, broke ward out of the castle of Edinburgh, by the convoy of one Gilbert Launder, who came away with him: immediately thereafter his majesty came from Tiligarden to Edinburgh, and raised a force of the country to pass towards Kelso to seek the said earl. Upon the 24th of the said month, the earl was forfeited and declared a traitor at the market-crofs of Edinburgh, for certain crimes of treason committed by him against his majesty, whereof he had been convicted formerly, and for which he became in the king's will, to wit, for coming against his majesty at the bridge of Dee, &c.

The next day the king's majesty passed to Perth, where, upon Thursday the penult day of the said month, the queen's majesty made her publick entry.

Upon the 26th of July, about four o' clock at night, the earl of Bothwell, accompanied
with

with sixteen horsemen, came up St. Mary's wynd, and spoke in at the Netherbow of Edinburgh, offering any man a crown who would go in to the chancellor, and desire him to come out and take him the said earl, and uttered such other speeches in derision, and mocked at his pleasure. From that he passed down to the Canongate, and drunk in fundry houses, and supped that night at Leith. The lord Home at that time joined himself with Bothwell in society; and fundry other noblemen that were on the spot, as the earl Marishal, the earls of Morton and Errol, the master of Glamis, and others, were supposed to have intended to make some alteration with them of the court, and to be of that faction; whereupon the chancellor being afraid, sent to Falkland for the king's majesty, who came in all haste to Edinburgh: his majesty being all night by the way at the Wester-wemyss, the earl Marishal came there to his highness; yet he would not hear him, but committed him to ward there. He was afterwards brought in before the council by the laird of Wemyss, and accused of a conspiracy, which he denied, and therefore was committed in ward to the castle of Edinburgh, but was shortly thereafter freed.

Upon the penult day of the said month of July, the king's majesty and council wrote for fundry of the nobility and barons
to

to come to his majesty in haste. The lord Spynie passed at this time to Angus, with a commission from his majesty to apprehend the master of Glamis; but he returned again without him. The master of Glamis was thereafter committed in ward within Blackness-castle; from whence he was relieved shortly after, and warded beyond Tay. The lord Home and the laird of Buccleugh were charged to pass off the country upon his majesty's licence, as suspected of favouring the earl of Bothwell, and they accordingly passed out of the country.

About the midst of December, word came here, that the prince of Parma was born down in France; and that the king of France was to encounter him on the frontiers of France, with eight hundred horsemen, all noblemen and special gentlemen of his court; and that there was an army of thirty thousand men lying about the town of Rouen, which was brought to a strait point, and likely to be surrendered.

Upon the 27th of December 1591, by a conspiracy, the abbay of Holy-rood-house was surpris'd by the earl of Bothwell, James Douglas of Spot, Archibald Wauchop of Niddry, Archibald Douglas, son to William earl of Morton, and Mr. John Colvil of Strawed. They with their complices, to the number of forty or fifty persons, entered in at the stable-door
beside

beside the east gavel of the traitor-tower, which was called the duke's stable, within which there was a trap and entry privily made, which went into the palace ; and being entered therein, they first bereft the porter of the keys of the fore-gate, and then passed to the door of the chancellor's lodging, which they broke up: but he, being warned by the cry of a boy that there was a great din and tumult in the close, withdrew himself and some others with him to his own chamber, which had a strait passage, and at which the said conspirators struck with fore-hammers, and at the same time shot pistols thro' the door. There were some muskets discharged upon them, by which some of them were hurt; so, for fear of being there intrapped, they passed to the queen's chamber-door, which they broke up, but were soon put from the same; and then they passed the same way they came. In their way out, they flew John Schaw master-stabler to his majesty. There were eight of these conspirators taken, and hanged next day upon a gallows set up before the abbay, without any assize.

The duke of Lennox was suspected to have been privy to this enterprize, in respect one William Stewart of Schuttingleys, a servant of the duke's, was an actor at that turn, and became fugitive with the rest for the same. There were some others also
of

of his majesty's own servants suspected to have known the same purpose, especially David Cunningham of Robertland, and Mr. James Durham of Duntarvie, who were apprehended and committed to ward upon the 4th of January. Likeways, one John Nasmith, a surgeon, confessed that same day to the king's majesty his fore-knowledge of that attempt, and was therefore committed to ward within the castle of Edinburgh; and tho' found thereafter to be one of the special contrivers of the same, yet did he get his life, and was only ordained to be banished.

About the 20th of January, word being brought that Bothwell and some of his associates were in the west parts, and intended to embark and pass into Spain, the duke of Lennox and the earl of Huntly were sent west with a commission to apprehend him. He narrowly escaped, and passed into the isle of Bute, or some other of the isles: they remained in these parts eight or ten days a-waiting a ship, but were forced to return home without any success; only they brought with them the sheriff of Bute, who made his own part appear honest: and then some of the guard were sent off and took one Smollet at Dumbarton, who was suspected to be upon the same conspiracy, or to have spoken with the earl of Bothwell: he being brought to Edinburgh, was examined, and

Q

kept

kept a certain space in ward. Likewise Sir James Sandilands, one of his majesty's minions in court, and the said sheriff of Bute, were directed with a commission to apprehend Bothwell.

In the mean time, about the end of January, the king and queen's majesties, and the chancellor, withdrew themselves within the town of Edinburgh: their majesties lodged themselves in Nicol Edward's house in Niddry's wynd, and the chancellor in Alexander Clark's house, at the same wynd-head.

Upon the 7th of February, the earl of Huntly with his friends, to the number of five or sixscore horse, passed from his majesty's said house in Edinburgh, as intending to pass to a horse-race in Leith; but after they came there, having another purpose in their head, they passed forward to the Queensferry, where they had caused stop the passing of all boats over the Water. When they came on the other side of the Ferry, they passed directly to the place of Dinnibristle, beside Aberdour, pertaining to James earl of Murray: this was his mother's dwelling-house, and he intended to have stay'd there, in hopes of his being received into his majesty's favour, and so of being reconciled to the chancellor, intending to have gone over for that purpose the very next day. But so it happened, in the
mean

mean time, that the earl of Huntly raised fire and burnt the house of Dinnibristle, and most unworthily slew and murdered the earl of Murray, who was the tallest and lustiest young nobleman within the kingdom, to the great regret of all people. With him also they slew the sheriff of Murray, Dumbarton, and hurt three or four others of his servants: they took some of the servants likewise, and returned peaceably back to the town of Inverkeithing, where they remained all that night; and in the mean time the earl sent the goodman of Buckie, Gordon, to Edinburgh to tell the news: but he departed without good-night, and being sought at his lodgings next day by the duke of Lennox, the earl of Marr, the lord Ochiltree, and their servants, he narrowly escaped, and returned again to his master the earl of Huntly at Inverkeithing; who being at dinner, immediately on Buckie's arrival, rose therefrom, and slipped away in haste, not even paying his reckoning.

Upon the 10th of the said month, proclamation was made, charging all noblemen, barons and others, within a great number of shires, to rise in arms, with twenty days provisions, in order to pass forward with his majesty, for pursuit both of the earl of Huntly, and of the committers of the late treasonable enterprize upon the palace of Holy-rood-house.

After their majesties had remained some time in Edinburgh, the king's majesty, the chancellor and court took journey about the end of the month of February to Linlithgow, where they remained for some time. They passed from thence to Glasgow and Dumbarton, where calling before his majesty and council some of the resletters of the earl of Huntly, who had been lately in these parts about Dumbarton, they warded the laird of Foulwood and his wife, and some others. In their return from Dumbarton, they remained some time in the town of Glasgow, and then came back to Linlithgow.

Whilst his majesty was then in Dumbarton, the master of Elphinston was sent to his highness in commission from the earl of Huntly, and, in the earl's name, offered, that the earl and his company should stand a trial for the said murder, either before his majesty and council, or the justice-general and his deputes ; thinking that the virtue of a commission, which he had got from his majesty before, for pursuit of such as had assisted the earl of Bothwell, should be to him and his accomplices a sufficient warrant for that slaughter. Nevertheless, it was thought meet hereupon, that the earl of Huntly should be charged to compear before his majesty and council at a certain day: that his compearance to abide trial might be made

made sure, it was thought proper, that he should not be suffered to have access to his majesty's presence; but before his day of compearance, that he should be committed in ward, and kept till his trial; and in his coming forward to keep his day, he was charged by the way at St. Johnston to enter his Person in ward in the castle of Blackness, and his friends in the castle of Edinburgh: He came indeed to his ward, and entered therein, but his friends passed back, and disobeyed the charge. After his remaining a short time in that ward, he gave in a bill to the council, craving to be freed upon caution for his compearance upon the third day of the Ayre, or sooner, or upon eighteen days warning, and to underly the law for the said crime, which was granted; and so he was freed, and passed therefrom to Finhaven; but whether simple, or upon caution, I am not assured.

The king's majesty remained at Linlithgow some part of the month of March; during which time, the nobility and estates were written for, to come to a convention appointed to be held against the 20th of April, before the parliament, which was continued till the 24th of May thereafter. For eschewing and shunning of the convention, the king's majesty, ten or twelve days before, took journey from Edinburgh on a sudden towards Dundee, where intelligence was gi-

ven him of the earl of Bothwell's having taken shipping at Broughty, intending to pass to Caithness. His majesty remained eight days or thereby at Dundee, where he used a trial against some persons for the reset of Bothwell: thereafter he passed to St. Johnston, where the earl of Athole was appointed to compear before his majesty and council, to answer upon the reset of Bothwell within his bounds and country; but the master of Gray, who was charged for the same reset, at this time was forgiven. Athole being something slow in his coming, proclamation was made to make forward upon him: but the earl of Marr perceiving the extremity, procured a commission to himself and the laird of Tillibairden to pass for the earl of Athole; and they accordingly brought him in: but Athole came substantially accompanied, and remained at St. Johnston till the days of the convention were expired. His majesty came from thence to Falkland, where resolution was taken that the convention and parliament should both hold forward, the convention upon the 24th of May, and the parliament within five or six days thereafter; whereupon the nobility and estates were written for of new to that effect.

Thereafter his majesty came over at the Earls-ferry to Fenton; and after remaining there about three or four days, he came to
Dalkeith,

Dalkeith, from which, on the 24th of May 1592, he passed to Edinburgh for holding of the convention and parliament.

At this time, sure word came here, that the king of France had defeated the prince of Parma and his whole army, and put them to flight, and that the king had triumphed victoriously over his enemies.

After the meeting of the nobility and estates at this convention, it was thought meet that they should pass to the tolbooth of Edinburgh upon the 29th of May, and chuse the lords of the articles. There were present, the duke of Lennox, the lord Hamilton, the earls of Angus, Argyle, Marishal, Marr, Morton, Glencairn, the lords Seaton, Lindefay and sundry others. There was a new council chosen at the same parliament; and process of forfeiture was led against Francis earl of Bothwell, James Douglas of Spot, Archibald Wauchop of Niddery younger, James Hamilton younger of Samuelstoun, William Stewart of Schuttingleys, Patrick Crombie of Caribber, George Auchincraw of Bestoune and others, their accomplices, to the number of seventeen persons for the raid of the abbay. Sundry acts were likewise granted in favours of the ministry, ratifying all acts and liberties granted formerly in their favours, and in particular giving them power to hold their assemblies; which

which with the rest of the acts I remit to the printed book.

Their majesties thereafter went to Falkland, and upon the 28th of June 1592, a little before midnight, the said forfeited earl of Bothwell with his accomplices, who conspired the taking of his majesty's person and those about him, came to Falkland, accompanied with three hundred men in arms or thereby, and attacked and beset the palace from that time till seven o'clock in the morning: but the king's majesty, and such as were about him, being forewarned of their purpose, and advertised by an out-watch, withdrew themselves within the tower of Falkland which they had furnished with some wines, and fired all night forth thereof, without harm of any within; and in the mean time sent out posts to alarm and convene the country about: and so the earl of Bothwell and his associates being disappointed, departed about seven or eight in the morning westward. His majesty not having a sufficient number to follow them, in respect Bothwell and his company had carried off all the horses both from the stables and the park, was forced to let them go off unpursued. The country and shierifdom of Fife so soon as they heard of Bothwell's departure, came in very throng to Falkland: as also, the burrows of Perth, Dundee, St. Andrews, Coupar, Kinghorn and others; so that there were together in Falkland,

land, about three thousand men before six o'clock at night.

His majesty took purpose, and passed that same night about eight o'clock to Burntisland, where he stayed all night, and next day passed to Edinburgh; there he remained some days in Holy-rood-house, and from thence went to Dumfries, warning the whole country, by proclamation, to accompany him in pursuit of Bothwell, who had fled to the borders.

The earl of Angus had come so far in his way to that attempt at Falkland, but stopt and turned back again at Merkinch; whereupon he was charged to compear before his majesty and council, and to render his house, as being suspected guilty of that crime. The lairds of Balweiry and Ardry had joined themselves with the earl of Bothwell at that fact, and were present with him at the attack. The lairds of Burleigh and Bogie, delated to have had intelligence with Bothwell, and to have reset him, were apprehended and committed to ward within the castle of Dalkeith, and being to be executed, confessed the fact. Burleigh got his life for revealing of the whole truth; but Bogie, being a familiar minion and servant of his majesty, and a great dealer with Bothwell in all his enterprizes, particularly being an adviser in of an enterprize intended to have been perpetrated at Dalkeith, which was, that Bothwell and his

his consorts should have come in at the back-gate of the place that lyes to the garden, and thereby have gotten his majesty into their hands, was therefore ordained to be tried by an assize and executed for the same; but that same night of his examination he escaped from the place, by the means of a Danish gentlewoman, named Margaret Twinflace, a servant of the queen's, and his mistress, who conveyed him out at a window in the back-side of the house.

Upon the 15th of August the lord Spynie was accused by colonel Stewart in presence of his majesty and council, of resetting and entertaining of Bothwell; which being denied by him with many attestations made before God and his majesty of his innocency, and the combat offered, the said Colonel offered to prove the same by circumstances and witnesses against the 29th of the same month, which was accordingly assigned to him for that effect; and in the mean time the lord Spynie was committed in ward within the castle of Stirling, and the colonel in Blackness.

In the mean time, the colonel refused to name any witnesses, or to deduce any circumstances in that matter for probation thereof, alledging that the same would be prejudicial to his cause; for that, in case the witnesses were known, they might either be suborned, slain or abstracted. But declared, that

that whenever it pleased his majesty and council to put this matter to the trial of an assize, where it behoved to be tried, he should prove the same thing he had said sufficiently, by famous and honest witnesses, and otherways, for instructing of an assize. Whereupon it was concluded, that an assize should be summoned for his trial against the twelfth of September next; and in the mean time they were continued in their former wards.

Upon the 5th of September the laird of Ardry and captain Hackerston, two of Bothwell's associates, were taken in the night-time, lying in a house in Leith, by the master of Glammis, Sir James Sandilands and some others at court, and brought to Dalkeith to his majesty, and there warded and kept in surety.

In the mean time the chancellor abstracted himself from court, and durst not well repair thereto, by reason the duke of Lennox, the earls of Argyle and Marr, the lord Home and the master of Glammis remained about his majesty in Dalkeith. The duke challenged the chancellor upon some speeches he had uttered tauntingly against him, and upon some other things; by which means, the court was likely to be changed; these persons about his majesty having alienated his mind somewhat from the chancellor, and the Lindefays, who had the leading before.

Upon

Upon the 4th of September, the duke of Lennox and the lord Home passed towards Kelso, in order to uplift the mails and duties of Kelso; and particularly the tiends of Spruistoun, to which the laird of Cessford younger pretended right; and that by virtue of a letter of factory granted to the duke for that effect, and for in-bringing of the same to his majesty's use. It was agreed betwixt the duke and Cessford, that Sir Patrick Murray should lead the tiends to his highness's use; and so the duke and lord Home returned. It was said, that they had another purpose, which was to bring in the laird of Fernihirst, Hunthill and some other border-men suspected guilty of the reset of Bothwell; but that seeing the persons ungathered, they left it and returned.

Upon the 12th of September, which had been appointed to the lord Spynie to abide an assize for the treason whereof he was delated, the matter was continued till the 14th, upon which day it was also continued, the colonel promising to have all ready against the 3d of October, till which time the matter was put off, and the parties again continued in ward till the first of November.

About this time, there was a raid proclaimed to be holden upon the twenty fifth of September towards Jedburgh, and the people of the shires of Edinburgh, Berwick, Roxburgh, Selkirk, Peebles, Linlithgow and
Stirling,

Stirling, commanded to be thereat. It was occasioned by some intelligence his majesty had received from Alexander Geywill and one Kirkton, concerning the earl of Bothwell's being refetted by the lairds of Fernihirst and Hunthill, and in the town of Jedburgh by the provost thereof, whose name was Rutherford; and they having been charged to compear before his majesty and the council, disobeyed the charge, and were put to the horn.

The earl of Bothwell came to Hawick, upon the said 25th of September, accompanied with two or three hundred men, composed of the Grahams of Esk, and other broken men of the borders, and intended to have met the king's majesty; but his highness being informed thereof, and very few coming to keep the raid, he continued it till the tenth of October.

In the mean time, upon the last day of the said month of September, the laird of Fernihirst came to his majesty at Dalkeith, and on his knees craved his majesty's pardon, in so far as he had offended. He received such answer as he did not expect; nevertheless it was agreed before, that he should receive no skaith in his life or goods. He came in at a day thereafter, and was warded in the castle of Edinburgh: likeas the provost of Jedburgh, and some others of that

R

town,

town, came in, and were warded beyond Forth.

The king's majesty took journey, upon the 10th of October 1592, towards Peebles; and from thence on the 12th towards Jedburgh, his forces amounting to about three thousand men. He appointed some houses of the rebels to be cast down, viz. the Freyes, the Glen, and the house of Dryhop; but the offenders came in at Jedburgh, so their houses were saved. Thomas Stewart, brother to James Stewart of the Tynnies, the laird of Whitehaugh, and his son Andrew, were of these that came in there: the duke had rode into Liddisdale with a great force, and then through Jedburgh in order to cast down the house of Whitehaugh, but the incoming of the laird of Whitehaugh caused it to be saved. The Duke was at this time made keeper of Liddisdale, and provost of Jedburgh. His majesty returned from Jedburgh about the 20th of October.

In the beginning of November, fundry of the outlaws came in, to wit, the laird of Niddry, William Stewart called the constable, George Auchincraw of Restoun, James Johnston called of Drumringrig, with fundry others, to the number of thirteen or fourteen, who had been all at the raids of the abbay and Falkland.

At this time there fell out a great trouble in the North. Macintosh had slain five or
 six

six of the earl of Huntly's men in Glennuck, in the braes of Marr; and immediately thereafter, the earl of Athole with a great force passed to Tarnaway, the earl of Huntly then being in Strathbogie, of intention, by the assistance of the earl of Argyle, the lord Lovat, Macintosh, Mackenzie and such others, who held themselves in readiness, and were sworn to that effect, to be revenged on the earl of Huntly for the murder of the earl of Murray, and to pursue him and all his with fire and sword. Macintosh went straight to Strathbogie, and there slew about thirty four of the earl of Huntly's men.

The king's majesty and council made William earl of Angus lieutenant in the north, in order to quell this rising commotion, and to take assurance betwixt the parties. He passed thither about the 12th of November, and, according to his majesty's direction, caused both parties grant and subscribe an assurance to each other; which they would not agree to in the ordinary form that was desired, but in such other form as they thought meet themselves. And in order to keep them fundry, the earl of Athole and Macintosh were commanded to retire themselves out of Murray to Dunkeld, and the earl of Huntly to Aberdeen.

Yet immediately after this assurance, there was some slaughter and her ship made by Allan Maccildowy laird of Lochaber, and

the earl of Huntly's highlandmen, upon Macintosh, whereby the assurance was said to be broken.

Upon the 3d of December 1592, captain James Stewart of Ochiltree, who had formerly been chancellor of Scotland, came from Rothemay, and had audience of his majesty, and was well accepted, after he had been seven years from court, ever since the raid of Stirling. At this the ministers cried out in the pulpits and found fault, because the captain had shown himself somewhat hard to them while he bore the sway at court, and was the author of the earls of Morton, and Gowrie's deaths. He spake a second time with the king's majesty soon after, and then passed to the west country with the lord Ochiltree, his brother's son.

About the beginning of January 1592, one Mr. George Ker, brother to the lord Newbottle, and an excommunicated papist, was apprehended in the isle of Cumry, in the west part of the country. He was lying there in readiness to depart to Spain in Robert Jamieson of Air his ship, then lying at Fairly-road. His letters were found in a mariner's chest in the ship, hid within the sleeves of the mariner's shirts, and he and they brought to Edinburgh, where he was committed toward within the tolbooth. There were apprehended with him two privy misfivive letters directed from the earls of Angus, Huntly

Huntly and Errol, and sundry other persons; and some blank letters on gilt paper, subscribed by them and some others; whereby was discovered a conspiracy against the religion, the king's majesty, and their native country. The earl of Angus in the mean time, coming accidentally to Edinburgh, was apprehended by the privy council and the townsmen, and committed to ward in the castle.

In the mean time the king's and queen's majesties, who had been at Tillibarden and at Alloa, the earl of Marr's house, at a christmas banquet, came in all haste upon the news of this matter to Edinburgh from Stirling, on the 4th of January; where he sent for a number of his nobility and barons, requesting them to give their advice how this matter might be tried and ordered, anent Mr. George Ker, and Sir David Graham of Fintray knight, who was warded in Stirling-castle, and was transported from thence to ward in the tolbooth of Edinburgh.

It was thought proper that Mr. George Ker, who persisted in his denial of all things, should be tried by torture in the boots: and some of the council, particularly the laird of Ormiston, justice-clerk, and Mr. William Hart justice-depute, were appointed to see him tortured; but they being menaced by his friends, delayed putting him in the boots; until his majesty taking the matter very highly amiss, absolutely commanded it to be

done. And at the first or second stroke, Mr. George cried, Mercy, and confessed, that all that he had told before was but lies, and that he would then declare the truth, as it should be asked of him.

And so he began and deponed in effect, that the blanks aforesaid were subscribed by the earls of Angus, Huntly and Errol, and Patrick Gordon of Auchindown; and that Sir James Chisholm of Dundorne, knight, should have carried that commission first into Spain, and Mr. William Crichton, Jesuit there, should have filled up all the blanks before they were delivered to the king of Spain, as he thought fit. The commission that he had got to deliver by word of mouth was, that thirty thousand men should be sent out of Spain to land in the beginning of this summer at the west-seas, and from thence to be conveyed by the noblemen and their adherents aforesaid, the length of Carlisle, and so into England: and that four or five thousand of these Spaniards should be left here in Scotland, who, with the assistance of the said noblemen, should have proclaimed liberty of conscience in the country. In respect that Mr. George had thus declared the truth, the king's majesty granted him his life.

At this time the laird of Fintray made the very same confession, and deponed the whole things aforesaid in effect. He was there-
upon

upon accused before the justice, convicted, forfeited, and executed to the death for his treasonable conspiracy against the religion, his majesty's person, and this his native country.

About the 1st day of February 1592, the earl of Angus broke ward out of the castle of Edinburgh, and passed north to the earls of Huntly and Errol, and the rest of his adherents.

There was a raid proclaimed towards the north, to be held upon the 15th day of February. Accordingly his majesty, upon the 17th took journey towards the north parts, and passed by Stirling, Perth, Dundee, and so by that road to Aberdeen, where he came upon the 22d or 23d of that month. The rebels were not seen all the way, but were fugitive, and, as the report went, had passed towards Caithness.

There was the fashion of a justice-court proclaimed and held in Aberdeen; but it was to little effect, because of the shortness of the time, and that several things which should have preceded were omitted and left undone.

The whole barons, gentlemen, countrymen and others, were called in before his majesty and council, and the blanks aforesaid were shown to them, and a declaration made by his majesty of the cause of his coming into these parts. Caution was taken

of some part of the barons, that they should observe his majesty's peace, good rule and quietness in the country, and noways reset nor intercommune with these conspirators, nor with those that were put to the horn for burning the house of Dunnibristle, and the murder of the earl of Murray; that they should assist and concur with his majesty's lieutenants as they should be required, and compear personally before his majesty and council, under great pains. Another part of the barons were commanded to ward at Edinburgh, from which they should not be freed without the license of his majesty and council.

There was then a general bond subscribed by his majesty, the whole nobility and barons there present, for maintenance of the religion, pursuit of the conspirators and their associates, and promising and avowing their concurrence and assistance, every one to another for that effect.

The earl of Athole was constituted commissioner (the name of a lieutenant being thought odious) within the bounds and sheriffdoms of Elgin, Forres, Nairn, Inverness and Cromarty, and over all the bounds beyond Spey. And the earl Marishal commissioner within the sheriffdoms of Kincardine and Aberdeen, that is, from the North-water to Spey: and so there was a reasonable good order taken in the north parts.

While

While his majesty was in these parts, according to the information which came before his majesty took his journey, an English ambassador came to Edinburgh, who was a nobleman called lord Barroch : and after his majesty's return to Edinburgh, which was about the 10th of March 1592, he had audience of his majesty, when he delivered his letters, and conferred a certain space with the king. The purport of his commission was, That, in respect of the banner taken up, and enmity professed by the king of Spain, and his adherents of the league, against this island of England and Scotland, and all that profess God's true religion, it would therefore please his majesty to denounce war by his herald, or ambassador, against the king of Spain. 2dly, That such as were apprehended and fugitive for this late conspiracy, with such others as the ambassador should name, should be prosecuted and punished with all rigour and extremity. 3dly, That the league of amity passed betwixt the two kingdoms might be renewed.

These propositions were made by the said ambassador to his majesty and council present for the time with his highness, in his own lodgings. To which answer was made by Sir Robert Melvil of Mordecairny, knight, treasurer-depute, according to his majesty's direction, as follows:

To

To the first, anent the denunciation of war against the king of Spain, he answered; That such occasion was not offered, seeing the said king remained our confederate friend, in such sort, that the whole subjects of this realm had free passage and trade, at their pleasure, within his realm and dominions: And, in case he intended to land any forces in this country, in order to invade England, (as he had good cause to do for the many wrongs he had received of the queen of England and her subjects) he would give in pledges, that we should thereby receive no harm: and if it pleased his majesty, our master, to receive money, good deed and perpetual friendship, in return for such liberty and permission to pass through our country, it should be heard; calling herewith to remembrance, That at the time the Spanish navy was making for England, there was an ambassador sent here, craving our assistance in withstanding these strangers to land in this island; and who, for that service, in the name of her majesty and council, offered to nominate the king's majesty, our master, second person of England; to make him Prince of Wales; and many such fair offers were made: But seeing God fought the battle, and disappointed that enterprize, these offers were passed from, and his majesty thereby scoffed, by alledging, that that
am-

ambassador had transcended the bounds of his commission, and merited to be hanged.

It was answered to the second, that his majesty was a free prince, and would receive no direction from the queen of England to use his own subjects with rigor or clemency; and so as it pleased him he would do in that case.

It was answered to the third, that the league of amity needed no renewing; for there was no breach thereof as yet, but the same stood effectual. With these answers the English ambassador departed homeward about the 10th or 11th of April 1593.

About this time my lord duke and the lord Spynie were agreed, so that lord Spynie and his brother Sir James came again to their places at court.

At the same time also there was a justice-court proclaimed to be held at Haddington, upon the 3d of May next, wherein all offenders within the sherriffdom of Edinburgh, constabulary of Haddington, Berwick and Lauderdale, were summoned.

Upon the 20th of April, Maccoull of Dumnaldisch, and five or six of his servants, were called before the council for the murder of the laird of Calder, and they were warded in Edinburgh till their trial.

Upon the 28th of April, the king's majesty rode out of Holy-rood-house about six o'clock in the morning, making as if he was going

going to the hunting ; but he sent back his hounds, and rode forward himself to Le-thington, the chancellor's house, where he dined, and conferred with the chancellor a long while, and returned again to supper ; for the effects of which the council were much afraid.

At this time there came here an ambassador from Denmark, who desired the performance of some heads of the contract passed betwixt their majesties at their marriage.

In the mean time the lady Huntly came to Edinburgh, with an intention to intercede for her husband, and was lodged in a chamber in Holy-rood-house. The ministers cried out much against the resetting her within the abbay, as her husband was one of the chief of the conspirators of the fore-said treasonable fact ; and at last his majesty was moved by them, and by Mr. Bowes the English ambassador, to put her away : So she departed about the 9th of June.

It was also thought expedient, at this time, that an ambassador should be sent by his majesty to England, with a full resolution and perfect answer to all things craved by the queen of England's ambassador, and for receiving also of his majesty's annuity, which was paid to him out of England yearly. Sir Robert Melvil treasurer-depute was thought the most fit to be sent on that errand ; who being burdened with the embassy,

fy, accepted of it, notwithstanding his great age; and so took journey towards England upon Saturday the 9th of June 1593.

The parliament which was proclaimed to be held on the 1st of June, was continued till the 10th of July next; but it did not begin till the 14th, on which day, the king's majesty, the nobility and estates rode in state to the tolbooth of Edinburgh, the duke of Lennox bearing the crown before his majesty, the earl of Argyle the scepter, and the earl of Morton the sword of honour. The only thing done the first day was chusing the lords of the articles, who were the lord Hamilton, the earls of Morton and Marr, the lords Home, Forbes, Ochiltree, Sinclair, Spynie, with some bishops, abbots, and commissioners of burrows.

The lords of the articles sat five or six days thereafter upon all matters given in to them, and upon the 21st of the said month of July, they rode again to the tolbooth in state. The lord Hamilton and the earl of Athole were both in town, but none of them would bear honours, nor ride with the parliament: the earl of Athole particularly refused, because his majesty would not condescend to the forfeiture of Huntly, and the other conspirators; which indeed his majesty refused to do, for that offers had been made in their names to satisfy his majesty and the kirk.

This was made a current parliament, and continued till the 3d of November next. It was but little esteemed, because that the forfeitures for which it was appointed were delayed; the earl of Bothwell only being forfeited over again, and his coat of arms torn; but the forfeitures of the other persons were continued till the said 3d day of November.

Upon the 23th of July, the earl of Bothwell and Mr. John Colvil, who now had been three years banished, accompanied with the earl of Athole, the lords Ochiltree and Forbes, and others, to the number of two or three hundred men, came into the abbay of Holy-rood-house, betwixt nine and ten o'clock in the morning, and when the king was rising, and putting on his cloaths, entered unawares with drawn swords into his majesty's chamber. Bothwell and Mr. John fell down on their knees, and delivered away their swords, and Bothwell craved his majesty's mercy and pardon, which his highness granted.

This bred a great fray in Edinburgh; the common bell rang, and all men made to arms. The provost of Edinburgh, Sir Alexander Home of North-berwick, with a number of armed men, came down in all haste to the abbay, and desired to know his majesty's mind, and whether he was captive or not. Whereupon his majesty cried out at
a win-

a window to Sir Alexander, and the other gentlemen who were there, and inquisitive of the matter, that if the promise, which those who were within had made to him, was kept, his majesty had nothing to say. However, he desired the provost, and those with him, to retire to the abbay kirk-yard, until he should call for them again; and a little thereafter his majesty called for the provost, who, with some of the baillies, came in at the gate, and spake with his majesty: he commanded them to dissolve their folks, and pass home, for he hoped all things would be quiet. It was said, that the duke, the earl of Athole, the lords Ochiltree, Forbes, Spynie, and fundry others, were privy to this enterprize.

The master of Glamis being malecontent at this turn of affairs, retired himself himself out of the town, upon the 26th of this month; and the earl of Marr and prior of Blantyre followed in a day or two thereafter. Hereupon it was thought meet, that the earl of Bothwell should retire himself from court, which he did indeed, till he was tried for the crime of witchcraft; and the 10th of August next was appointed for that effect, and an assize ordered to be summoned.

The king's majesty immediately thereafter passed to Falkland, and was accompanied by the duke of Lennox, the lords Ochiltree

and Spynie, and the full guard: He came over again on the said 10th of August, on which day Bothwell was put to an assize for the said crime of witchcraft and forcery, whereof he was purged by the whole assize in one voice.

The king's majesty immediately after this intended to pass over again to Falkland to his pastime; but the lords stayed him three or four days beyond his intention, till it was agreed that his majesty should, as a free prince, pass in quiet, as his highness pleased, to his pastime; and that the earl of Bothwell and the lords his confederates should not repair to court without his majesty's licence. It was also agreed, that neither the chancellor, the lord Home, the master of Glamis, nor Sir George Home, should repair to court till the meeting of the parliament, appointed against the 10th of November next, or till a convention of the estates; and so the king's majesty and the lords parted in very good terms. His majesty promised them by his oath and hand-writing to restore the earl of Bothwell, with his accomplices, to all their lands and possessions, and to remit to them all their bygone crimes.

His majesty then departed quietly to Falkland, and within three or four days after his coming there, he appointed a convention of some of the nobility and estates at Stirling, upon the 7th of September; and in the mean time passed in progress towards the
west

west parts to his accustomed hunting at the forrest of Stirling, and then to Inchmerreny, and from thence to Hamilton, according to his custom.

When he returned to Stirling, the convention was held there upon the day appointed, wherein it was concluded by the honourable estates present, viz. the duke of Lennox, the lord Hamilton, the earls of Montrose, Glencairn, Morton and Marr, the lords Livingston and Lindefay, with the other officers of state, and the commissioners of the burrows of Edinburgh, Stirling and Linlithgow, that for repairing of the king's honour, and in respect that he was compelled to yield to the granting of favour and mercy to Bothwell and his adherents, Bothwell should come immediately to his majesty as of new, and as tho' no such thing had been done before, upon his knees, craving humbly his majesty's pardon for the treasons committed in the abbey, and at Falkland, which should be granted to him, and to all his adherents craving the same, *gratis*; that thereafter he should remain at a distance from his majesty till the parliament; and that he and his accomplices being restored to all their lands, rents and possessions, he should depart off the country, within such space, and to such parts as his majesty and the council should think fit.

Upon the last day of the convention, which was the 12th of September, the lord Home,

the master of Glamis, and Sir George Home, who were restrained from coming to his majesty by the articles made with Bothwell, came to court, and were gladly accepted by his highness, and the next day he went to Falkland.

The prior of Blantyre, Sir Robert Melvil and Mr. Robert Bruce minister, were directed from his majesty to the earl of Bothwell, to signify to him the conclusions of the council and estates. They met him at Linlithgow, where he was awaiting their coming, and accepted very readily of what was proposed, promising to perform the same at his majesty's pleasure; whereupon Sir Robert Melvil, the said Mr. David Bruce and Mr. David Lindsay passed to his majesty then at Falkland, and signified the earl's goodwill and obedience in all things, at which his majesty was very well pleased. The duke of Lennox passed from Falkland to Brechin at the same time to meet the earl of Marr, leaving his majesty accompanied only with the lord Home, the laird of Carmichael, and Sir George Home; and on the 21st of September his majesty passed from Falkland to Linlithgow, the earl of Bothwell remaining at this time in Edinburgh.

Upon the 22d of September 1593, proclamation was made at the market-cross of Edinburgh, that the earl of Bothwell and

his accomplices, being in his majesty's danger, should not come into his majesties presence, nor within a mile or two, according to the act made thereanent at the foresaid convention, as they would answer upon their obedience. The state stood so at this time, that it was feared by the ministry, and all the professors of religion, that the king's majesty was about to receive again into his favour the popish lords, the conspirators, viz. Huntly, Angus and Errol, and run the course which they intended with Spain. On the other hand, the ministry depended much upon the earl of Bothwell, thinking him meet to be a Christian to all that professed Christ, in case, as God forbid, his majesty took that course aforesaid.

The king's majesty remained at Linlithgow, till the day of October; and in the mean time the chancellor, accompanied with Sir Robert Ker younger of Cessford and his followers, to the number of two hundred men in arms, came to his majesty there; and there was also a guard of fifty horsemen levied by the lord Home, who then guarded the entry to his majesty's chamber. Lord Home and the master of Glamis were at this time agreed, as were also Home and Cessford, who stood at that time at variance.

The king's majesty being advertised of a convention intended to be made by the earl
of

of Athole, under pretext of holding a court at the castle of Down, upon the day of October foresaid, and hearing that he was come to Stirling for that effect; the king first directed and charged him to return home and dissolve his forces, under the pain of treason; and then his majesty followed the charge suddenly himself, accompanied with the lord Hamilton, the chancellor, the lord Home, the lord Livingston, the master of Glammis, the laird of Celsfurd, the horse-guard, and the townsmen of Linlithgow and Stirling, thinking to have seized the earl of Athole at Down, and to have slain him in case he could have been got: but he having advertisement a little before, passed away and escaped. The earls of Montrose and Gowry, being in company with Athole, abode his majesties coming to Down, and were very hardly charged and pursued by the king's company, and in danger to have been slain, had not the lord Hamilton stayed the pursuit, saying, 'that these noblemen had not offended, but were answerable'; and that the guard chanced not first to come to them, having gone another road to Down. However the earl of Montrose came in of himself, and complained in hard terms to his majesty, that they were so hardly pursued and charged.

His majesty came back to Stirling that same night, and returned next day to Linlithgow.

lithgow. That same night also the chancellor went home, and Celsford went towards Tweddale, and a proclamation was directed along with him, to charge the countries thereabout to be in readines upon three hours warning.

His majesty came back to Edinburgh upon the 8th day of October, at which time a convention was appointed to be holden at Perth upon the 24th of the said month; where the earls of Huntly, Angus and Errol, the conspirators, were appointed to abide a tryal anent the subscribing of the blanks intercepted with Mr. George Ker, and there was an assize ordained to be summoned for that effect, which, it was said, was all of their own naming, and such as were their special friends.

A new proclamation was made upon the 10th of this month, commanding all men betwixt sixty and sixteen years, within the sherriffdoms of Berwick, Selkirk and Peebles, to pass forward with his majesty towards the borders upon the 12th, and to meet him that night at Lauder. His majesty accordingly passed forward that day, and was met by the said earls, the conspirators, at Fala, a little below Soutray: they fell down immediately on their knees, and craved his majesty's pardon; but his majesty would not hear them, saying, he would have nothing to do with them till the convention, and till they had
satisf-

satisfied the ministry; whereupon they departed. His highness immediately sent back the master of Glamis and the abbot of Lindores to inform the ministry of their coming to his majesty to crave pardon in manner foresaid, and of his majesty's answer to them. But the ministry being jealous that his majesty was privy to their coming, disliked the matter altogether, and bid his majesty be doing. The master of Glamis passed over the water; but the abbot returned with the ministers answer. The effect of this raid was to appoint a provost in Jedburgh, and a keeper of Liddisdale, and to call in Fernihirst and Hunthill, and other favourers of the earl of Bothwell, with certification, that, if they came not in, they would be pursued with all extremity.

There was an assembly appointed amongst the ministers, which met at Edinburgh upon the 16th of this month, where some barons met with them: and upon the 17th, the commissioners of the kirk, barons and burghesses, being convened in the little kirk of Edinburgh, and foreseeing the present danger wherein the kirk of God was within this realm, the king's majesty's estate and person, and the whole commonweal, they sent the following persons in commission to his majesty, then at Jedburgh, viz. the laird of Calderwood and the young laird of Merchiston for the barons, the commissioners of Edin-

Edinburgh and Dundee, and Mr. Patrick Galloway and Mr. James Melvil ministers, with certain articles in writ, the effect whereof was;

1. That the tryal of the lords conspirators should not be hasty, but delayed until such time as all the professors of the gospel should be ripely advised, what was proper to be done in that matter; they being their party and accusers.

2. It is craved, that these apostates and conspirators being accused of the highest treason, may be committed in sure ward, till order be taken with the whole Papists in Scotland, of which they are the heads; and till the estates advise further, what manner of tryal shall be used against them.

3. It is desired, that the estates being well advised as said is, the party accuser may have the election of the conspirators assize, and not they themselves.

4. It is craved, that, seeing the said traitors are excommunicated, they be not admitted to have any person in judgment, nor any benefit of the law, till they be joined unto Christ and reconciled with his kirk, according to the laws of the country and his majesty's own promise.

5. If his majesty will not alter the day appointed for their tryal, (as they doubt not but he will) then they crave that, as his majesty professes the same religion with them,

them, and the conspirators profess a contrary religion, they that be professors of the religion may be his majesty's guard; and that they may be admitted in the most fencible and warlike manner to be about his majesty, to defend his majesty from their violence, and to accuse them to their uttermost, which they are minded to do, tho' it should be with the loss of all their lives in one day; being certainly determined, that the country shall not brook them both, so long as they are God's professed enemies.

The king's majesty took this commission in very ill part at the beginning, saying, he would not acknowledge such commissioners, who had convened without his privy or consent. However he said, he continued that diet which was appointed at Perth, and was resolved to have the tryal forwarded at Linlithgow upon the 29th instant, and had of new written to the nobility and estates for that effect.

At this convention at Linlithgow, the ordering of matters and settling of the state, to the security of religion and his majesty's person, with the tranquillity of the state, (in respect there convened not such a number of noblemen and others as was written for) was remitted to six of every estate, together with six ministers who should compare and give in such heads and articles as they wanted; and these were to meet at
Edin-

Edinburgh upon the 12th of November thereafter; a commission was granted to them by the council and estates, to take tryal in that matter anent the earls of Angus, Huntly and Errol, with all other things in disorder and confusion within the realm; and what they should do therein, was declared to be as valid and lawful as if done by an assize in the court of parliament. Proclamation was at the same time made, that parties harbouring the said earls in their houses, should not therefor incur any crime; and this was to the effect that the said earls might remain somewhere near Edinburgh, where the commissioners and estates might have the better access to them, and see them.

Upon the 12th of November, the noblemen appointed for this purpose not having come, those of the estates who came chose out a certain number of every estate, together with the officers of state, to revise some heads that were reasoned on for the effect above-mentioned, and to report the same to the whole noblemen above specified, who were ordered to convene again upon the 19th of November, and were written to for that effect.

Accordingly, upon that day, the same estates convened again for the last time and diet, who were again chosen by reason no others would come, viz. the duke of Lennox, the earl of Marr, the chancellor,

T

the

the lord Livingston, for the nobility; the lairds of Bafs, Balweiry, Abbotshall, and Tul-libairden, for the barons; and for the burrows, the commissioners for Edinburgh, Dundee, Stirling, Linlithgow, and Cowpar in Fife.

The king's majesty then proposed to the meeting of the estates, that an act of absolution should be granted to the three earls, the laird of Auchindown and Sir James Chisholm, for all things attempted by them against the religion, especially for subscribing the blanks as before-specified, and other things contained in the summons of forfeiture intended against them some time before; upon conditions that they should first satisfy the ministry betwixt and the first day of February next, and that they should be summoned thereto before their ordinary, or presbyteries, or synodical assemblies, against some day within that time, to give a confession of their faith, subscribe the articles of religion, and satisfy the discipline of the kirk in all things; and if they refused, to be expelled the country, and not to enjoy the benefit of the said act of absolution. Some other particular injunctions were also given, and caution ordained to be found by them for observing the same, under great penalties: and if they attempted any thing against the religion or the estate of the country, by their own confession and consent, they

they should be esteemed and treated as traitors, without farther process. This was thought meet and concluded upon by the deputies of the estates, and some were ordained to be sent to the earls, to know if they would accept of these conclusions, or not.

The ministers presently and publickly protested against this act of absolution, and dissented altogether therefrom, and exclaimed against the same, and all that was done in this convention.

Upon the first of November, there was a great search made in Edinburgh for the earl of Bothwell: he was not found himself, but some of his favourers were taken and ward- ed, to wit, Mr. John Russel advocate, and Robert Stewart Messenger; they were first warded within the town, and thereafter transported to the castle. The fault laid to to their charge was their having reset the earl of Bothwell and Mr. John Colvil: Mr. John Russel was also challenged for the libel- ling the summons of reduction against Both- well's forfeiture. These two were liberate within three or four days thereafter; having, for obtaining their liberty, paid a sum of mo- ney for the entertainment of the guard, to the great misliking of many.

Upon the 6th of December, the lord Maxwell, warden of the west-marches, having conveened two thousand men or thereby, in arms, who were lying in Eskdale near

Lockerby, with intention to have besieged the laird of Johnston's house of Lochwood, and razed out the memory of him and his name in these bounds, according to the king's commission granted to him for that effect, and a bond interchanged thereupon betwixt him and the lairds of Drumlanrig and Closeburn, and others, deadly enemies to the laird of Johnston: it so fell out, that the laird of Johnston in the mean time putting himself to the field with a company of forty horse, in the sight of the lord Maxwell and his great army, some couriers of the lord Maxwell's, to the number of fourscore, were sent out to attack him and his company, who betaking themselves to flight, had an ambush of about three or four hundred men lying directly in their way in a wood hard by; these broke out, and turned the chase again on the lord Maxwell's couriers, and followed them very hard, until they came unto the main host, who seeing their men chased, took the alarm, and fled all together. The lord Maxwell stood in the midst of these forces unarmed, as tho' he regarded not his enemy; when the laird of Johnston approached to him, and gave him the first stroke on the head, by which he fell from his horse, and was there cruelly murdered, with sundry others of his kindred and friends: some were also drowned, some were taken, and others slain in the chase.

chafe. A great number were hurt in the face, which was called *A Lockerby lick*, especially the laird of Newark: Maxwell was all mangled in the face, and left for dead. The lairds of Drumlanrig and Closeburn, who were in the lord Maxwell's company, escaped very narrowly with their lives. There were some of the Scotts who assisted Johnston in this conflict, who at first made as if they knew not what the matter was, and lay upon an eminence till they saw how things went. It was thought a strange thing that so small a number should defeat and put to flight an army of two thousand men.

Upon the 11th of December, the earl of Bothwell, the laird of Spot and Mr. John Colvil, were denounced to the horn for not compearance before his majesty and council, to answer for fundry high-treasons. Upon that same day, it happened that Sir Robert Ker younger of Cessfurd, accompanied only with one of his own servants, called Rutherford, passing quietly homeward out of Edinburgh, by meer accident upon the high-way fore-gathered with the earl of Bothwell, and one Gibson his servant, beside Humbie, east from Soutry-hill, where engaging, two and two, they fought a long time on horse-back, when Cessfurd's man was hurt on the cheek: at length both parties were so wearied with long fighting, that they both agreed to leave each other at that time; and Cessfurd immediately re-

turned to Edinburgh, and acquainted the king's majesty with that accident.

At this time charges were directed out for summoning of such persons as had accompanied the earl of Bothwell at his last coming to the abbay, and attempting to take his majesty, to compear before his majesty and council at a certain day.

Upon the same 11th of December, there came here an English gentleman, named Sir Robert Cary, a son of the lord Hunsdon, who had no commission, but came only to see the country, and pass his time.

At this time the nobility and estates were written for, to a convention appointed for taking order anent the prince or princess, the queen's majesty being then near the time of her lying in ; and they were appointed to be at Edinburgh upon the 11th of January for that effect. Immediately thereafter it was concluded, that her majesty should lye in of her birth at Stirling-castle, to which she should repair upon the 26th of December instant. Accordingly, upon the 27th, the king's and queen's majesties took journey to Stirling, and were the first night in Linlithgow by the way, and arrived the next night at Stirling, where they were lodged in the the earl of Argyle's lodging for the first night ; and after that they lodged in the lady Marr's lodging, until the castle was prepared, which was a-doing.

Upon

Upon the 7th of January, the king's majesty passed out of Stirling to Tullibairden, where he remained a night, and came back again to Stirling next day; and upon the 9th he passed from Stirling to Edinburgh to the convention.

Upon the 8th of the same month, there came in here an English ambassador, named lord Zouch, who had audience of his majesty in Edinburgh, upon Sunday the 13th of January. His commission was anent the pursuit of the popish lords.

The king's majesty came into the convention-house the 10th of January. There repaired but very few of the nobility and estates to that convention: those who were present were the duke of Lennox, lord Hamilton, the earl of Marr, the lords Lindesay, Seton, Livingston and Forbes, with a small number of the barons, and a few of the commissioners of the burrows. It was concluded in this convention, that, in respect the popish lords had refused to embrace the act of absolution, therefore it should be null, and declared ineffectual, and that a parliament should be proclaimed to be holden the 22d of April 1594, to which they should be summoned to abide trial of their conspiracies, and if they failed in compearance, to be forfeited.

In the mean time, his majesty elected a council of the nobility who were present, to
whose

whose judgment and deliberation his highness promised to stand in all his actions, laying upon them the ordering and managing of all his affairs, and the settling of the disordered state. This council sat daily in Edinburgh, and gave order that the said popish lords should be charged to ward in his majesty's castles, within ten days, under the pain of treason. Accordingly the said lords were charged to enter into the wards following, that is to say, the earl of Huntly in the castle of St. Andrews, the earl of Angus in the castle of Edinburgh, and the earl of Errol in the castle of Glasgow, within ten days, under pain of treason: but this charge they disobeyed, and were declared to have incurred the pain of treason, according to the certification of the lords.

Upon these charges being directed, the English ambassador passed to Stirling, where he remained twelve or fourteen days to see what would follow upon these charges, and what his majesty would do towards prosecution of these popish lords. But he could not be satisfied with the answer he received at Stirling, but returned to Edinburgh, and remained there a good space thereafter, ever renewing his propositions, and seeking further answer; till at last some heads were given him in writing, to be sent to the queen his sovereign, to be advised upon by her, and answered.

Upon

Upon the 19th of February, betwixt two and three o' clock in the morning, the queen was delivered of a young prince within the castle of Stirling, in his majesty's chamber there, which was a great comfort to all the people, and moved them to great wantonness and triumph; for bonfires were set up, and balling and playing used in all parts, as if the people had been mad for mirth.

Upon the 1st of April, at night, the earl of Bothwell came out of England, accompanied with four hundred horsemen or thereby, well armed, to the town of Kelso, out of which the lord Home, the lairds of Cessford and Buccleugh, had immediately before departed with a force of a thousand men, which they had convened at his majesty's command for pursuing of Bothwell, and which they had dispersed for that night, since they saw no appearance of Bothwell's coming there. The lord Ochiltree came to him there with one hundred tried horsemen: and the next day, as had been before reported for certainty by some, Bothwell left Kelso about nine o'clock of the day, and lighted at Dalkeith about nine or ten o'clock at night; where having refreshed himself and his company, he thence passed under night to Leith, having divided his men into four several troops. There he and his company remained until about ten o'clock next day; at which time the king's majesty directed the
lord

lord Home out of Edinburgh, who had come thither but that same morning, to take a view of the said earl's company, who by this time were marching out of Leith in four several troops, and were thought to consist in whole of five hundred horsemen. The lord Home's company, tho' but an hundred men, followed them nevertheless ; but they making a circuit thro' Restalrig and in by Duddingston, purposed to draw off lord Home from his majesty. Then the townsmen of Edinburgh, and the whole footmen, conveened to the raid of the Greenside.

It happened, that, about Edmonston, lying to the eastward of Edinburgh, some of lord Home's company broke out more rashly than wisely, and attacked Bothwell's people ; who having encountered them only with two of their troops, put the lord Home's company to flight, took thirteen or fourteen of them prisoners, and wounded several ; and so they departed without farther pursuit, and immediately sent back the prisoners. They remained a part of that night in Dalkeith, and from thence passed the highway to Kelfo, where they remained another night, and then separated themselves, and went into England.

After this his majesty remained some days in Edinburgh for the dispatch of the lord Zouch, the English ambassador, who, notwithstanding

standing the fair offers made by his majesty to pursue the popish lords, yet he departed dissatisfied, upon the 6th of April. He likewise received his majesty's answer to some heads and articles in writ, to be seen by the queen his mistress ; these in effect were, That his majesty might have her concurrence and support with money to the furtherance of the action of pursuit of the popish lords, by way of deed ; and, for preventing Bothwell's attempts in these parts, when his majesty was north on account of the other action, he desired, that Bothwell might be delivered into his majesty's hands according to the treaties, or otherways put out of her dominions, or restrained from troubling his majesty's good subjects, and obstructing his highness's intention to prosecute the popish lords.

Upon this, proclamation was made, commanding all his highness's subjects beyond Forth to meet his majesty at Dundee, upon the 20th of April instant.

Immediately after the departure of the said English ambassador, his majesty directed the laird of Easter-wemyss and Mr. Edward Bruce commendatar of Kinloss, his ambassadors for England and France, to invite the queen of England and the king of France to the baptism of the prince ; and to assure the queen of England of his majesty's performance of all things set down in the above heads

heads of his answer to the lord Zouch: as also, to deal with her majesty in some other affairs tending to the weal of both their estates. The said Mr. Edward Bruce was appointed to return with her majesty's answer, and the laird of Easter-wemyss to pass forward to France.

The king's majesty went first to Bruntisland, and there he called in some people of Fife before him for dealing with Bothwell: from thence his majesty passed to Stirling, and came back again to Edinburgh upon the 25th of April, where he had appointed a convention of some of the nobility and estates, to treat about such preparations as were necessary for the said North-land raid. The estates convened with his majesty in the nether tolbooth of Edinburgh, together with some of the ministers, thought it more proper that the parliament should proceed first to the forfeiture of those popish lords, than that they should be pursued by way of action, they in the mean time being under summons to compear; and thus the raid was stopped.

The earl of Athole and the lord Forbes were charged to compear before the council the said 26th day of April, to answer against their trafficking and dealing with Bothwell, and they not compearing, were denounced.

In the beginning of May, ambassadors were directed from Scotland to Denmark, Germany, and the Low Countries, viz. Mr. Peter Young of Seton to Denmark; and to the dukes of Brunswick and Mecklinburg, Sir William Keith of Dennies, knight; and captain William Murray towards the Low Countries, to invite them to the baptism.

When the parliament was holden, the earls of Huntly, Angus and Errol, were forfeited; as also Maclean, Macneil, and Donald Gorm; the rest I refer to the printed acts of parliament.

The chapel-royal of Stirling was about this time taken down, and rebuilt at his majesty's expence, and prepared for the baptism; as were also fundry other parts and houses within the castle of Stirling.

The council, fundry of the noblemen and others, were of opinion, that the solemnization of the baptism could not be in Stirling; because strangers could not be so well lodged and entertained there, as was requisite; but yet his majesty would have it so; and therefore great preparations were made of all things, and messages and directions sent thro' all parts of the country for propines, and for inviting noblemen to be present thereat on the 15th of August, being the day appointed for the banquet.

About the 10th or 11th of July 1594, Mr. James Gordon, uncle to the earl of
U Huntly,

Huntly, a jesuit, accompanied with some other strangers, jesuits or practising papists, arrived at Aberdeen, or within three miles of it. He himself, and one or two with him, stay'd in the ship all night, and their packets and letters, and other things with them; and next day the town's people of Aberdeen apprehended them in the ship: amongst them were two Irishmen, and one who called himself a Fleming, and yet proved a Spaniard. These they took out of the ship, and carried to the tolbooth of Aberdeen. Immediately upon intelligence of this, the earls of Angus and Errol, with the young laird of Bonnington, came to Aberdeen with seven or eightscore of horsemen, armed with spears, and craved the delivery of the men they had apprehended, otherways they avowed to burn the town. This was refused, until the earl of Huntly came with a greater force; then the town could not withstand; but were forced to deliver up the men within two or three days. This coming to his majesty's knowledge, he came from Stirling to Edinburgh; and by advice of his council, thought it expedient to direct his proclamation, that he would pass thither in person on the 26th of August ensuing; and, in the mean time, to give commissions to the earls of Argyle, Athole, and lord Forbes, to pursue these traitorous papists with fire and sword, and to keep them

them in play until his majesty's own arrival.

The baptism was put off till the 1st of September. The banquet indeed began that day; but because the English ambassador came not until the 4th of said month in the evening, the solemn day of the baptism was delayed till the 6th, being Friday: on which day, all things being prepared and made ready, the prince was carried from his chamber, and to and from the chappel-royal by the earl of Suffolk, ambassador, in his arms, Mr. Robert Bowes being his assistant for the queen of England. The sermon was preached by Mr. Patrick Galloway, his majesty's minister; which being finished, the baptism was performed by Mr. David Cunningham, bishop of Aberdeen, who, after the action, made an oration in latin.

The ambassadors of Denmark and Germany took leave of his majesty at Stirling, and departed upon the 9th day of September: four or five days after they embarked at Leith, and went home. The Flemish ambassador departed that same day from Stirling, as did the English ambassador upon the 11th of September, and left Edinburgh in five or six days thereafter. The Flemish ambassador passed thro' England, and took journey thither the 17th of September.

The richest and best present was received from the Flemish ambassador, which was esteemed worth twelve thousand four hundred Pounds, if to be bought or sold; beside the sum of five thousand livres yearly in rent to the prince. Indeed the English ambassador's present was a cup-board very curiously wrought, worth five thousand crowns, as was thought.

About the 15th of September 1594, sure word came to his majesty, that Bothwell was joined with the popish earls, Huntly, Angus and Errol, who had levied some waged men for the prosecution of their traitorous courses.

His majesty resolved to hold forward the raid, and for that effect, levied a number of waged men by the help of the burrows, and some money advanced to his majesty upon pledges: the whole country being under the proclamation, some were licensed to stay at home from the raid, whose composition was appointed to help the inlisting and payment of the wages of the said waged men, whereof there was an hundred horsemen and six hundred foot-men.

The earl of Argyle, his majesty's lieutenant, with his force, being reckoned to six or seven thousand, took journey and passed forward to the north upon the 27th of September; he marched through Badenoch and
besieged

besieged the earl of Huntly's house of Rothemay.

The lord Forbes, a lieutenant likewise, convened the number of eleven hundred men, and waited the earl of Argyle's coming thither; and during this time, the earls of Huntly and Errol, with their forces, estimate to the number of fifteen or sixteen hundred, convened at Elgin.

The king's majesty passed forward with his forces to Stirling, upon the 4th of October, and from thence intended to march forward according to the proclamation.

Upon the said 4th of October 1594, the earl of Argyle's forces met with Huntly's and Errol's, at an hill-side called Glenlivet, a little beyond the house of Auchindown; Argyle's forces being seven or eight thousand men, and Huntly's and Errol's about fifteen or sixteen hundred. The charge was first given by five hundred horse-men of Huntly's and Errol's company, and backed immediately by themselves and the rest of the forces. They were rencountered by the lieutenant's van-guard, and in the conflict to the number of three or four hundred horse were slain of Huntly's company, besides twenty or twenty two of the chiefs of Huntly's name and kindred, especially Patrick Gordon of Auchindown.

The earl of Errol himself, was wounded in the leg by an arrow, and was otherways

much hurt: likewise great numbers of others were slain and wounded. Argyle's company notwithstanding took the flight, four or five hundred of them being slain; among whom were the laird of Lochnell and his brother.

The earl of Argyle, after the said conflict came to Dundee to his majesty, about the 7th or 8th of October, accompanied only with two men, the weather then being very grievous and vehement. The earl related the whole manner of the battle to his majesty, and signified therewith, that he was betrayed by some of his own company.

The king's majesty came to Aberdeen with his army about the 15th of October, and in the mean time the popish earls kepted themselves very secret, giving no intelligence to any, during the king's being in the country.

At this time the whole barons and gentlemen of the country, who assisted the said popish earls at the said engagement, were pursued, and their escheats disposed: likewise caution was taken of a great number of barons that they should not reset nor intercommune with the said earls, or their accomplices. Great watches were kept by his majesty's waged men in the said town, wherein his highness remained the space of five weeks, and then left behind him Lodowick duke of Lennox as his lieutenant, Sir Robert

Robert Melvil of Mordecairny knight, and Sir John Carmichael, two of his majesty's council, with the whole honourable barons of the country to assist them at council and otherways: as also, there was an hundred footmen left with him; besides the whole country gentlemen and others, appointed quarterly to attend him.

After caution taken by his majesty, and some settling of the country, his highness passed out of Aberdeen upon the 9th of November or thereby, to Dunnoter the first night.

The lieutenant remained still at Aberdeen, taking order with the complaints of the whole country, and holding justice-courts there, till the 13th of December: and then, upon some intelligence that Bothwell had convened with the popish earls in Elgin, he took journey thither; but they were separated and dissolved before his coming, and no more word heard of them.

The countrymen yielded good obedience to the lieutenant. He remained at Elgin and held justice-courts there, and took order for the quieting of the country until the third of January 1594, and then marched forth thereof, and came the first day to Findlater, the next day to Boyne, and the third day to Delgaty, the fourth to Fetterneer Balquhoin's house, and from thence to Aberdeen, where he remained holding justice-courts,

courts, and taking bonds of the whole barons and gentlemen of the country, and dealing with the earls for their departure off the country, until the 12th day of February or thereabout.

About this time, the earls of Huntly, Angus and Errol, met with Bothwell and Caithness, at the kirk of Menmuir in Angus, and there set down the heads of a band to be passed amongst them: these in substance were, that they shall take a composition of their estates by common consent; that all things shall be ordered and done by common advice, and that they shall act an honest part every one to another in all causes; that the earls of Huntly, Angus and Errol, and the laird of Auchindown (all excommunicated Catholics) shall not be troubled criminally nor civilly for their conscience and religion; that assurance shall stand and be inviolably kept betwixt the earls of Huntly and Bothwell, and the lord Ochiltree, and the others, till the young earl of Murray come to the age of seventeen years.

If any particular quarrel shall happen betwixt any of the subscribers, or amongst their friends, the controversy shall be submitted to the division of the rest, or to any two, the most natural, chosen by common consent: That none shall be detained in court, nor

nor brought in, but such as shall be allowed by the whole; that none shall take or accept of any preferment or office, but by the common advice of the rest of the subscribers; that the earl of Huntly making offers for the earl of Murray's slaughter by the advice of Angus, Errol, Balweiry and Spot, together with the earl of Caithness, shall be sufficient; and if the child, at his perfect age, shall not accept of the same, the earl of Bothwell and lord Ochiltree shall refuse to take his part in pursuing for that slaughter; subscribed on the margin.

The earls of Huntly, Errol and Bothwell, immediately thereafter, departed all three out of the country: Bothwell passed first to Caithness, and from thence to France and went to Rowen and Paris; Angus remained still in the country in certain obscure places, and was not heard of.

At Bothwell's passing out of Caithness, his brother Hercules Stewart, and some other mean men his favourers, were apprehended and executed, to the regret of the whole people; for this Hercules was not a wicked man, nor an enterprizer, but a single follower of his brother. Mr. John Colleny was his apprehender, and for that was altogether in disgrace, because he made him a promise of his life, and kept it not. The rents of Huntly and Errol, were given by way of factory to the duke, and he allowed their ladies

ladies to intromit therewith, so that they had their rents reserved. Angus's rents were likewise given to the duke, and intromitted with by his chamberlains for his own proper use. Bothwell's estate was given by the duke, in favours of young Celsfurd and the laird of Buccleugh: Celsfurd got Kelso, and Buccleugh the lordship of Chrichton; as also the lord Home got Coldingham; which they meddled with all three for their own behoof. Celsfurd and Buccleugh became courtiers a while by this means; but wealth and pride, that spoils all, disgraced them in some measure: for it was then reported, that they were upon a course with the queen, for transporting the prince from Stirling-castle to the castle of Edinburgh, and that the chancellor and the master of Glamis, were with them upon the plot.

The king's majesty passed in his progress to the west, towards Inchmereny, according to his custom, upon the 15th day of August 1595. Before his return, there was a great talk of the prosecution of that course, and of alterations in the court.

His majesty returned from thence to Falkland on the 10th of September.

John lord Thirlestane chancellor, fell sick about this time, and being three or four times given over for dead, recovered again; but at last, after a most dutiful behaviour towards God, and to the satisfaction of all that heard

heard him, with sincere repentance for his sins, and despising all worldly things, he deceased in his own house at the fort of Lau-der, upon the 3d of October 1595, to the great regret of a great number of people; for, by his wisdom, he prevented and opposed many inconveniencies which were likely to fall upon the king and country.

The king remaining at this time at St. Johnston, came from thence to Dunfermline, and then to Linlithgow, leaving the queen's majesty at St. Johnston. Her majesty followed within eight days thereafter, and so their majesties remained together at Linlithgow until the 24th of November; and then his majesty passed to Edinburgh, where there was a convention of his majesty's ordinary council appointed to take order a-nent his house, and the disordered estate of the west borders.

About the 14th of October, the lord Her-ries, accompanied with certain country-men of the name of Maxwell, especially the lairds of Newark, Nether-pollock and others, to the number of three hundred or thereby. took purpose to ride out of Dumfries in search of some of the name of Johnston at Lockerby, where they believed to have found them; but the Maxwells were disappointed, and the laird of Nether-pollock, with eighteen or twenty men with him, were slain on that side; the laird of New-wark was left
for

for dead, and a great number of others were hurt by the Johnstons, to the disgrace of those of that name who were their pursuers.

About the 24th of November, word came to the country, that the king of Spain's fleet and navy, to the number of three hundred sail, were lying at Biscay beside Bourdeaux.

The king's council came to Edinburgh upon the 24th of November, to treat upon matters belonging to the quieting of the country, and the entertainment of his majesty's house.

The accounts of the landing of the Spanish army encreasing, weapon-schawings were appointed thro' the whole country, upon the 20th of January; it was thought meet that preparations should be made for fortifying Leith, and that the whole shires of the country should be held in readiness, but little or nothing was done; as commonly Scotsmen look for no peril nor necessity to put their hand to work, but when they are straitned, and upon suddenties.

In the end of January, or beginning of February, 1595, there were eight lords commissioners of exchequer, appointed to have the handling and maintaining of his highness's properties and casualties, viz. Alexander lord Urquhart, president of the college of justice, Walter Stewart of Blantyre, Sir David Carnegie of Colluthie, knight, Mr. John
Lindsay

Lindsay of Mammore, Mr. James Elphinston of Innerneitie, Mr. Thomas Hamilton of Drumcairny, Mr. John Skeen clerk-register of Edinburgh, and Mr. Peter Young of Seaton almoner to his majesty, who were sworn solemnly, without feed or favour, to respect his majesty's profit in passing of all things concerning his majesty's property, casualties, and every thing else: whereupon a commission was given them to that effect, of which they accepted, and resorted daily to the upper tolbooth of Edinburgh, wherein they sat every afternoon, keeping very precise and good order, and suffering none to remain in their council-house.

After this it was thought meet, that his majesty's coffers should be well-handled, and thus he should be more able to do his own turn, than ever he was before: for these exchequer-lords neither craved the casualties, nor intromitted with any thing; but simply professed themselves to presume nothing without the support of the king's directions in his majesty's estate and revenues.

Immediately before this, David Seaton of Parbroath, comptroller, and Mr. Robert Douglas provost of Lincluden, collector, were pressed by his majesty to demit their said offices, to which they yielded. Next, the master of Glamis, treasurer, being pressed likewise to demit his office, made some difficulty; upon which he was compounded with,

and had six thousand pounds delivered to him in hand for his good-will of that office; of which he accepted, and demitted accordingly: and Walter Stewart, prior of Blantyre, about the beginning of the year 1595, was made treasurer, and in his gift contained the ordinary fee of that office, being a thousand pounds. Sir Robert Melvil treasurer-depute also gave up his office to the Prior upon a composition; and so he was made full and only treasurer.

About the end of February, Mr. Robert Bowes esquire came into Scotland, as ambassador from the queen of England: and about the 14th or 15th of April 1596, word came to Scotland that Calais was assaulted and won by the Spaniards, being twenty five thousand men in number. It was confirmed for certain immediately thereafter, and reported to be won in this manner, viz. it was betrayed by some merchants, inhabitants of the place, whereof six being apprehended and hanged by the lieutenant, three others escaped; and in the mean time the Spaniards assaulting the town in the night-time, a truce was craved and agreed to betwixt them and the lieutenant; and during that time the Spaniards undermined the town to the market-place, where it was blown up with powder, and so they entered the town, and put all therein to the edge of the sword, man, woman and child: the lieutenant, with as many as he could conven,

veen, took possession of the citadel or castle, which likeways was won, and all therein slain on the third day after the siege. The town was seven days, and the castle three, in being taken.

Immediately after the winning of Calais, there passed out of England to Spain an army of thirty thousand of the best warriors in England: and after they had landed there, and performed sundry exploits, they surprized and took the town of Cadiz, and several of the king of Spain's ships; and besides, they put to the edge of the sword a great number of Spaniards.

The earl of Essex and admiral Howard being both commanders of that army, returned again in September to England with a great number of prisoners, and much booty. Great triumph was made in all parts of the country in token of rejoicing.

Upon the 12th day of the said month of April 1596, the laird of Buccleugh, accompanied with sixty men or thereabout, passed to the castle of Carlisle, scaled the walls thereof, and took forth of the same William Armstrong, called *Will of Kynmouth*, who was lying in prison there, and had been taken immediately before by the English on a day of truce, at a meeting of the opposite wardens with Buccleugh, who was lord and keeper of Liddisdale, much to his dishonour, as he reckoned. He caused sound his trum-

pet on the top of the castle-wall, and brought off the said *Will* safe and sound, but slew and wounded three of the watches of the castle. This was esteemed a valiant deed ; but yet was not well thought of by the king's majesty. Buccleugh was accused thereupon by a petition given into the council by Mr. Bowes the ambassador; but it was thought no offence meriting his filing and delivery, as was craved. However, for satisfaction to the honour of the queen of England, Buccleugh was warded within a certain time thereafter in St. Andrews, with one Francis Moubray, a fugitive, and put to the horn for wounding William Schaw, master of work ; and making him his second in a combat undertaken betwixt him and Sir Robert Ker of Cessford younger.

About the 20th of August, word was spread, that the earl of Huntly had come again to Scotland ; which, tho' true, was yet kept secret, till it came at last to be publickly known ; upon which the ministry made the pulpits ring. There was a convention of some of the nobility and estates at Falkland, about the 12th of September, procured by Huntly's lady and friends, to hear some offers made in his name, which being read and heard by the nobility and estates convened, they were altogether rejected and refused, till it was known where the said (sometime) earl was, and that, before his return to the country,

try, he should find such security for his good behaviour, as should be advised by his majesty and his highness's council.

Upon the 19th day of September 1596, the queen's majesty was delivered at Dunfermling of the princess Elizabeth.

In another convention holden at Dunfermling immediately thereafter, under pretext of taking order anent the baptism of the princess, it was again moved by Huntly's lady and friends, that he might be licenced to come into the country; but no such thing was granted.

The baptism was appointed the 28th of November at Holy-rood-house, in presence of the nobility of the land, without inviting any strangers: and it proceeded the same day on which it was appointed, the queen of England's ambassador presenting and holding up the child in her majesty's name, as witness, naming her Elizabeth; and so she was publickly cried out and called by the lyon-herald, lady Elizabeth, first daughter of Scotland: some of the nobility were present; no great triumph was used, but there was prodigal good cheer, because it was in the winter-season, and in intemperate weather.

In the mean time one Mr. David Black, minister at St. Andrews, being complained of to his majesty by the English ambassador, that he had called the queen of Eng-

land an atheist, and said, that the religion of England was a shew of religion; he was thereupon cited before his majesty and council; who finding the ambassador to swerve from his accusation, another summons was libelled against the said Mr. David, upon which he was charged to compear and answer upon his speeches, which he had pronounced out of the pulpit, within three days, viz. That he had said publickly in pulpit, that the popish earls were come home by the king's knowledge and consent, wherein his highness's truth was traduced; that all kings were devils, and come of devils; that the devil was in the court, and in the head of the court; that he prayed for the queen for the fashion, but he saw no appearance of good in her time; that he read a copy of a summons of suspension in the middle of his sermon, discussed and repelled the reasons thereof, and called the lords of session miscreants, bribers and holly-glasses; and the nobility cormorants: that he called the queen of England an atheist; and at last he and Mr. Andrew Melvil had conveened a number of barons in Fife within the town of Coupar, and made a covenant with them to rise in arms, and make an insurrection to execute such turns as they had devised, and for that effect elected four or five captains to be their conductors. This Black pled a declinature to his majesty's judgment, alledging his preaching

to be doctrine, and that the prophets and ministry were only judges competent to him *in prima instantia*. This passing to an interlocutor, his majesty and council repelled the said declinature, and found themselves judges: whereupon witnesses being called in and sworn, some of the chief of the council were appointed to examine them the day thereafter; which being done, of the whole witnesses examined, being a great number, and all inhabitants in and about St. Andrews, twenty six of them, or thereabout, deponed, that the said Black was guilty of the whole speeches before specified. Upon which his majesty, ever inclined to lenity, superseded his punishment, it being remitted to his highness's own pleasure by the council, in hopes that matters would be taken away and pack'd up betwixt his highness and the ministry, who all took part in maintaining that declinature by a number of their subscriptions interponed thereto. Upon this ensued a great controversy betwixt his majesty and the ministry, his highness acclaiming to be judge of them in all matters of treason and sedition, and they denying the same. This Black being convicted and remitted to his majesty's punishment, his highness warded him beyond the North-water, until he should declare his farther pleasure.

Sundry conferences passed betwixt his majesty and the ministry thereafter, anent
the

the politick and external government of the kirk: These matters were hardly explained, reasoned on, and stuck to on both sides; until at last, by the ministry's constant abiding by their declination, and maintaining that they were the only judges competent of whatsoever speeches were delivered in pulpit in their doctrine, *in prima instantia*, his majesty was highly exasperated thereat; and at their daily exclaiming against his highness and his council, and finding fault with his highness's courses, and with his shewing favour to the popish earls, especially Huntly; and impeaching his majesty's laws, acts of parliament, and proclamations made anent their restraint from convocation of themselves, and with them the noblemen and barons of the country at their assemblies, and other times, without his majesty's privy or licence, alledging the same to tend to sedition. Some of the ministry, who were commissioners for the rest at Edinburgh for the time, were commanded and charged to pass out of the town, and appointed not to come within two miles of it. The ministers of Edinburgh were incensed at his majesty's so hard proceeding, as they alledged: they spued out most contentious and uncouth speeches in the pulpit against his majesty's counsellors, viz. the president, Mr. James Elphinston secretary, and Mr. Thomas Hamilton advocate; especially Mr. Walter Balcanquhal,

quhal, one of the said ministers of Edinburgh, preaching in St. Giles's kirk upon the 17th day of December, grievously exclaimed against the said counsellors, expressing their particular names, and his majesty's courses in favouring Huntly; affirming thereby the kirk and religion to be in danger, and exhorting his auditors, lords, barons, gentlemen, burgeses and others, to repair immediately after the preaching into the little kirk. There the lords Lindefay and Forbes, the lairds of Bargeny, Blairquhan, Duntreath, Hatton, Faldonside, and sundry other barons, gentlemen and burgeses being conveened, an exhortation was made by Mr. Robert Bruce, another of the said ministers, declaring to the people the danger wherein the kirk and religion stood by the return of the popish earls within the realm, and the favour shewn to them; and thereupon desired such as were conveened there, to hold up their hands, and avow the defence of the kirk and religion against whatsoever. After this discourse, some of the noblemen and barons, and some of the ministry were directed to the tolbooth, wherein his majesty was for the time, sitting in judgment, with commission to desire his majesty, in respect of the danger wherein the professors of God's religion stood, to put the counsellors from him who gave him counsel to bring home these popish earls, to the

the peril of the religion and his own estate; which commission being discharged in some part to his majesty by the commissioners and people, his highness took not the same in good part; but, as discontented, withdrew himself out of the high-house down to the laigh tolbooth; and thereupon, at the return of the said commissioners, a fray arose in the tolbooth, which was full of people. It proceeded from a tumult begun in the little kirk, where one cried, *The sword of Gideon*; and some other foolish people cried, *Arm, arm*; and so a great number of the townsmen, who were thought most zealous in religion, and haunted the company of the ministers, put themselves in arms; some in corslets and hackbuts, and some otherways: the lord Lindefay, the lord Forbes, and some of the barons conveyed again in the little kirk, and immediately passed to arms, and with the ministers came forward to the tolbooth of Edinburgh in a great company together; whereupon exclamation passing through the whole town, and all men making to arms, there fell out an exceeding great insurrection and tumult, to the terror of his majesty, the council, the lords and others who were in the tolbooth with his majesty; but especially of some of the eight lords, who thought to have been slain, viz. the president, Mr. James Elphinston secretary, and the king's advocate. Some were sent out from

from his majesty, viz. the earl of Marr and lord Holy-rood-house, to the lords, barons and ministry convene in the kirk-yard, to stop the tumult, which could not be quenched for a long time; until at last, the magistrates and honest men of the town, ignorant what the matter meant, having spoke with his majesty, by his highness's command stopped the sermon, and commanded all their neighbours to their lodgings: and when the matter was quieted, his majesty, the noblemen, council and other gentlemen came out of the tolbooth and passed down the high-street to the abbay. Thereafter the movers of the tumult, convening themselves together in Mr. Robert Bruce's gallery at the back of the kirk, made choice of some commissioners, viz. my lord Forbes, the lairds of Bargeny, Blairquhan and Faldonside, whom they sent down with some articles to his majesty to be answered: they held on their way till they came to the abbay-close, about five o'clock at night; but, after a little consultation and advising there, the commissioners separated, and every one went a several way, leaving their commission undischarged. That same night, the laird of Bargeny was brought in quietly to his majesty at ten o'clock at night, by the means of the lord Ochiltree, and obtained his majesty's pardon.

Upon

Upon the next day, the noblemen and barons, who were involved in the quarrel, separated themselves, and passed homeward. Some of them were called thereafter before his majesty and council, and committed to sundry wards, out of which they were in a short time released. Some of the inhabitants of Edinburgh were thought busy that day on the street, armed with corslets, and declared themselves partakers of that thing, which was judged to be a treasonable conspiracy, for which some were put to the horn, and others in prison; but at last they were all set at liberty. The four ordinary ministers of Edinburgh, viz. Mr. Robert Bruce, Mr. Robert Balcanquhal, Mr. William Watson and Mr. James Balfour being charged to compear before his majesty and council, and to be entered by the provost and Baillies, they were fugitate, and denounced to the horn for not compearance. This passing over for a long time, and some means being used for restoring the ministers to their own places, after the same had been vacant, and neither preaching nor prayers used within the kirks of Edinburgh for a great space, it was obtained with great difficulty, his majesty standing upon very hard terms with the ministry, that they should not be restored to their places; but for accomplishing that work, and the resolving of some debateable questions, it was thought meet to be agreed on

on betwixt his majesty and the kirk, that a convention of the estates, and the general assembly, should be appointed and holden at Dundee, to begin upon the 10th day of May 1597. At this convention the four ordinary ministers of Edinburgh compeared in presence of the general assembly, and gave up their offices, as it were at the apostles feet, until the divisions of the congregations of Edinburgh were made into eight, and eight ministers appointed to serve the cure of the same; for which end, commission was given to certain of the ministers there, to see the kirk of Edinburgh planted; as also the kirks of Dundee, St. Andrews and others; and likeways to see order taken with great differences fallen out among the clergy of St. Andrews, whereby that whole city was divided into factions. His majesty and the said commissioners of the assembly, with some of his highness's council, immediately thereafter convened at St. Andrews, and displaced from service the said Mr. David Black and Mr. Robert Wallace, ministers; as also, briefly enjoined Mr. Andrew Melvil, and the rest of the doctors, to keep their schools and colleges, and to meddle with no assemblies or presbyteries hereafter; and in the end made choice of, and placed there, one Mr. George Gladstones minister, a very sufficient and well qualified man, and well liked of by his majesty, the

commissioners of the kirk, and inhabitants of the city. After this, the four ordinary ministers of Edinburgh solicited to be restored to their own places, which at last was granted them.

At the same convention, which ended the 18th day of the month of May, the articles following were concluded on; 1. That the money should be declared to be 55 s. the ounce; that no foreign gold nor silver should have currency, but be used as bullion for the cuinzie-house. 2. That the coin of four pound pieces of gold, and ten shilling pieces of silver shall be continued, and struck without alteration. 3. That no English cloath shall be brought within this realm; that the transporting of wool should be restrained, and that bullion should be brought in by the merchants, conform to acts of parliament. 4. That the customs shall be heightened conform to the acts of parliament and the practick of old; that custom shall be taken of goods, as well of those transported forth of the realm, as those brought into it: which was thought a novelty.

It was concluded in the said assembly, that the earls of Angus, Huntly and Errol, should be absolved from excommunication by the ordinary presbyteries.

Immediately after this there was a parliament proclaimed to be holden at Edinburgh, which

which was continued to the second day thereafter, viz. the 3d of November: and in the mean time his majesty passed, about the 9th of October 1597, towards Dumfries, for suppressing the insolence of the broken men of the borders, with a resolution not to return till that was effectuated; as indeed he did much towards it. In that expedition his majesty caused hang fourteen or fifteen thieves and limmers, and compelled the chiefs of every branch of the surname of Johnston, Armstrong, Beatson, Bell and Irving, to enter one or two of the most notable malefactors of every branch, (whereof there were thirty seven) as pledges; and ordered the whole acts of stealth and robbery committed by them, or any of the particular branches, since the laird of Johnston's acceptance of the office of warden, which was an year and an half before, to be redressed to the parties complaining, betwixt and the 2d of February next thereafter; and that they and theirs should abstain from such insolence and theft in time coming, under the pain of hanging. Their pledges, being entered, were committed to ward in his majesty's houses of strength: and for the better effectuating of his intentions, and keeping the country under obedience, his majesty thereafter constituted lord Ochiltree lieutenant and warden over the west marches, whom his highness left behind him there, and

gave him full power to hold courts of redress, for trial of complaints, and satisfaction to his majesty's good subjects, complainers; and for meeting with the opposite wardens to make and take redress; and for suppressing all further insolence. This done, his majesty returned from Dumfries to Edinburgh, where the said parliament was begun upon the 3d of November 1597, and ended within eight days thereafter. At this parliament the said earls were restored, their forfeitures reduced, and an act of oblivion granted in their favours. The earl of Cassilis bore the crown, the earl of Sutherland the scepter, and the earl of Marr the sword of honour. The second day the earl of Cassilis bore the crown, the earl of Caithness the scepter, and the earl of Marr the sword, to the tolbooth. After the restoring of the earls, the earl of Angus bore the crown, the earl of Huntly the scepter, and the earl of Errol the sword.

There was a taxation of two hundred thousand merks granted by the estates to his majesty, for directing ambassadors to England, France, Denmark, Germany, and many other parts. Sundry other acts of parliament were then concluded, the particulars of which I remit to the printed book.

There was a general assembly of the ministry holden at Dundee, upon the 26th day of March 1598, at which his majesty himself was present. Therein it was proposed, that
the

the bishops should be admitted to have votes in parliament, but the matter was postponed. Sundry grievances were given in by the four ordinary ministers of Edinburgh, and the presbyteries thereabout, on account that Mr. Peter Hewat and Mr. George Robertson were admitted ministers there; however, in the end, all matters were well agreed.

The lord Ochiltree remained three or four months at Dumfries, holding courts of redress, and pacifying the country. He hanged nine or ten of the most notable thieves. The affair of planting the kirks of Edinburgh was long disputed betwixt his majesty and Mr. Robert Bruce, upon this circumstance, that Mr. Robert refused to receive his admission to a particular flock, by imposition of hands and ordination, without a declaration given him by the commissioners of the assembly, that he had lawfully executed the office of a pastor in the kirk of God before. These and many trifling matters were composed and pack'd up. About the dissolution of the general assembly, and at the time of his highness's return from thence to Edinburgh, the duke of Holstein, the queen's brother, came thro' England to Edinburgh, and was conveyed the first night to the palace of Holy-rood-house, where he was received and welcomed very gladly by her majesty, and used every way like a

prince. His majesty hasted to Edinburgh to meet with the duke, and at his coming saluted, and entertained him always as appertained to his rank.

The duke made a progress from Holy-rood-house to the other side of Forth, the first night to Ravensheugh, lord Sinclair's house, and from thence to Balcomy, Pitten-weem, Anstruther, St. Andrews, Dundee, Foulis, St. Johnston, Stirling and Linlithgow, and returned again to Edinburgh. He was honourably received and banqueted all the way. His majesty gave him banquets in Holy-rood-house and Stirling sundry times, and entertained him with pastime, and all other things to his great liking and contentment; likeways he was very largely complimented by their majesties.

In the latter End of the said month of March, 1598, Mr. Edward Bruce commendatar of Kinloss, and one of the senators of the college of justice, was directed in an embassy to the queen of England, with commission to excuse his majesty of some things alledged spoken by him in parliament, anent the proceedings of the queen and council of England, in the nomination of a second person or great-steward, in prejudice of his majesty's right to the crown of England; and to propose some other particulars concerning the estate of both the realms, and borders thereof.

The

The said ambassador returned again in the beginning of May, at which time word came to him and fundry others, that a peace was concluded betwixt the kings of France and Spain, within which it was craved, that the queen of England, and the States of the Low-countries should be included, upon certain conditions. In this peace it was concluded, that the inquisition in Spain and the Holy-rood-office should be discharged, and not extended thereafter to strangers; that all foreigners might freely resort and trade there at their pleasure, without being challenged; that Calais should be delivered to the king of France, upon the 23d of May foresaid.

There was a convention of the nobility and estates appointed to be held at Edinburgh, upon the 24th day of June, 1598, whereat the noblemen and others following were present, viz. the duke of Lennox, the earls of Angus, Errol, Cassilis, Glencairn, Marr and Sutherland, the lords Hamilton, Seaton, Livingston, Newbottle, Fyvie and Spynie, and fundry others. At this convention the matters following were treated of; the settling a revenue on his majesty for the discharge of his princely affairs; anent the election of a definite council; anent the sheriffs and hornings; anent the sitting of the exchequer yearly in July; anent the settling of the deadly feuds; anent the providing

viding of armour; anent the coin; anent the election of a chancellor; anent order taking of the west borders; anent a contract to be passed betwixt his majesty and the gentlemen enterprizers to take the Lewes; and a play-day appointed every week, viz. on Monday.

The king's majesty, after the said convention, passed out of Edinburgh upon the 3d of July towards Linlithgow, Stirling and Falkland. His majesty returned again to Edinburgh, to keep a tryst appointed on the 20th of July, for taking order with the deadly feuds standing betwixt the earl of Marr, and the lords Livingston and Elphinston; and with sundry other feuds ordained to be submitted, and taken away in a friendly manner.

About the 20th of October, the gentlemen enterprizers towards the Lewes proceeded on their voyage. There was a convention of some of the estates and nobility, holden at Edinburgh the 28th of October, whereat the coin was decried, both our own and foreign money, to the great murmuring and hurt of the subjects. The election of a council, and sundry other articles proposed, were left untreated of or concluded on, till the convening of a more frequent number of the nobility and estates, who were then written for to convene at Edinburgh upon the 10th of November. The council was ordained to consist of a definite
num.

number, twenty one, or thirty one persons, whereof there should be sixteen noblemen, and the rest barons, officers, and others of his majesty's nomination, who should sit in his majesty's palace of Holy-rood-house, or where his majesty should be for the time, every Tuesday and Thursday, weekly in the afternoon; and have power and authority to command, in any place whatsoever where they should happen to resort, his majesty's subjects, makers of convocations, riots, or such tumults, to the trouble of the country, into prison, under such penalty as should be modified by the council, according to the quality of the person and offence. They were first solemnly sworn, and next their oaths were subscribed by them all, to give his majesty true and honest counsel, and to fulfil sundry other things contained in the act made thereanent. The names of the council were, the duke of Lennox, the earls of Angus, Cassilis, Marr, Glencairn and Montrose, the lords Seaton, Fleming, Livingston, Ochiltree, Newbottle, Spynie; the treasurer, secretary, comptroller, clerk-register, justice-clerk, privy-seal, collector, advocate, almoner, the bishop of Dunkeld, commendatar of Kinloss, the lairds of Traquair and Carmichael, and Sir George Home-Primrose knight, who were all present, and the rest left to the nomination of his majesty, where his highness thought good.

The

The coin was concluded to be cried up again in this manner, the ounce of our fine silver, to be 53 s. 4 d. and the ounce of foreign silver to be at 55 s. and the gold proportionally according to the species particularly set down. Weapon-shawings were appointed to be holden upon the first Mondays of May, June and July.

The council was appointed to take order with the affairs of the borders, the sheriffs, and such other things as were proposed and spoken of at the said convention: which being ended, the council began and continued according to the prescribed order.

In the end of the month of January thereafter, the said earl of Montrose was made chancellor of Scotland, by the means and help of some of his majesty's council and cubiculars.

About this time, Mr. John Lindsay of Menmuir demitted his place of secretary, in favours of Mr. James Elphinstone of Barntoun, who was then made secretary. The bishop of Glasgow, Beaton, then in France, was restored to his offices and benefices by an act of the estates, and authorized with a commission of embassy from his majesty to France.

There was another convention appointed to be held at Edinburgh upon the 1st day of April 1599, wherein there was a contract passed betwixt the king's majesty and gentlemen.

men adventurers towards the Lewes, upon certain conditions ; especially, that sufficient security being made them thereof, they should pay to his majesty sevenſcore chal- ders of bear yearly : and they undertaking the journey towards the Lewes in the end of October that ſame year, accompanied with five or ſix hundred men under wages, beſides gentlemen-volunteers, through the coldneſs of the iſle, and the want of lod- ging and other entertainment, a number of them died of the flux ; and the laird of Bal- comie and his company paſſing in a boat out of the Lewes towards Orknay, were inter- cepted by the way by ſome highland-men, ſuppoſed to be Mackenzie's men, by whom ſome of Balcomie's people were ſlain, and himſelf taken and detained captive, and ſo hardly uſed, that, by deadly diſeaſes contract- ed, he deceaſed in Orknay, after he was ſet at liberty. By the means of a ſpecial high- land-man of that iſle, there were ten or twelve apprehended of the principal with- ſtanders of that enterprize, and beheaded, and their heads ſent here to Edinburgh, and ſet upon the ports thereof.

In the month of July 1599, there arrived here an ambaffador from France, named monſieur Byron, brother, as was ſaid, to mon- ſieur de Byron, great treaſurer of France, with a train of eighteen or twenty in com- pany.

pany. He repaired to his majesty, and had audience at Falkland, where his majesty was then hunting. His majesty retained him still in his company, in his passing to the west and other parts; and at his departure complimented him with a rich cupboard. He took his passage by sea, but the stormy weather drove him in at Yarmouth-road, and forced him to take journey from thence by land. His commission was kept secret, and only supposed to be the renewing of the league betwixt France and his majesty, and a beginning of a greater familiarity betwixt them than had hitherto been. His majesty sent also horse and hounds to the king of France by this ambassador, in a compliment.

A convention of the estates was holden at Edinburgh, upon the 10th of December, where a motion was made concerning the supply of his majesty's necessities, by a taxation to be lifted from such of the subjects as were fore-stallers of markets and others; but this being murmured against, was delayed till a more frequent convention of the estates, which was appointed to meet at Perth the 27th day of March, 1600. At which convention, when it met, the beginning of the year was altered, by act and proclamation, from the 25th of March to the 1st of January, at which day the year was thereafter to begin, and so to be reckoned.

Nothing

Nothing material happened in the state till the attempt made by the earl of Gowry and his brother upon the king's person at St. Johnston, of which the following account was published by his majesty himself.

A

DISCOURSE

OF THE

Unnatural and vile CONSPIRACY

Attempted by JOHN earl of GOWRIE and his brother, against his majestie's person at St. JOHNSTON, upon the 5th of AUGUST, 1600.

HIS majestie having residence at Falkland, and being daily at the buck-hunting, (as his use is in that season) uppon the fifth day of August, being Tuesday, hee raide out to the park, between six and seaven of the clocke in the morning, the weather being wonderful pleasant and seasonable. But, before his majestie could leape on horseback, his highnesse being now come down by the equerie; all the huntsmen, with the hounds,
Z attending

attending his majestie on the green, and the court making to their horses, as his highnesse selfe was, maister Alexander Ruthwen, second brother to the earl of Gowrie, being then lighted in the town of Falkland, hastened him fast downe to overtake his majestie before his on-leaping, as hee did. Where meeting his highnesse, after a very low courtesie, bowing his head under his majestie's knee, (although hee was never wont to make so low courtesie) drawing his majestie aparte, hee beginnes to discourse unto him, (but with a very dejected countenance, his eies ever fixed upon the earth) howe that it chaunced him, in the evening before, to be walking abroad about the fields, taking the ayre solitarie alone, without the towne of Saint Johnston, where his present dwelling with the lorde his brother was, and there, by accident, affirmed to have recountred a base-like fellow, unknowne to him, with a cloke cast about his mouth; whom, as hee inquired his name, and what his errand was to be passing in so solitarie a part, being from all waies, the fellow became on a sodaine so amazed, and his tongue so faltered in his mouth, that, uppon his suspitious behaviour, hee begonne more narrowly to look unto him and examine him; and perceiving that there appeared something to be hid under his cloke, hee did cast by the lappes of it, and so finds a great wide pot to be under his arme

arme, all full of coyned gold in great peeces ; assuring his majesty, that it was in very great quantity. Uppon the sight whereof (as hee affirmed) hee tooke backe the fellow with his burthen to the towne, where hee, privately, without the knowledge of any man, tooke the fellow, and bound him in a privy derved house ; and after locked many doors upon him, and left him there and his pot with him, and had hasted himself out of Saint Johnston that day by foure houres in the morning, to make his majesty advertised thereof, according to his bound dutie ; earnestly requesting his majesty, with all diligence and secrecie, that his majesty might take order therewith, before any know thereof ; swearing and protesting that hee had yet concealed it from all men, yea from the earle his own brother. His majestie's first answer was (after thanking him for his good-will) that it could not become his majestie to meddle any waies in that matter, since no man's treasure that is a free and lawful subject can, by the law, appertaine unto the king, except it be found hid under the earth, as this was not. Whereunto hee answered, that the fellow confessed unto him, that hee was going to have hid it under the ground ; but could not take leasure at that time to enquire any further of him. Whereunto his majestie replied, that there was great difference betwixt a deede and the

intention of a deede ; his intention to have hid it not being alike as if it had been found already hid. Maister Alexander's answere was, that hee thought his majestie over-scrupulous in such a matter, tending so greatly to his majestie's profite ; and that, if his majestie deferred to meddle with it, that it might be, that the lorde his brother, and other great men, might meddle with it, and make his majestie the more adoe. Where-uppon the king beginning to suspect that it had been some foraine gold brought home by some jesuistes for practising papistes (therewith to stirre up some new sedition, as they have oftentimes done before) inquired of the said maister Alexander what kind of coyne it was, and what a fellow hee was that carried it ? His answer was, that so farre as hee could take leisure to see of them, that they seemed to be foraine strokes of coyne ; and although the fellow, both by his language and fashions, seemed to be a Scots fellow, yet hee could never remember that he had seene him before. These speaches increased his majestie's suspition, that it was foraine coyne brought in by some practising papistes, and to be distributed into the countrie, as is before said ; and that the fellow that carryed it, was some Scots priest, or seminarie so disguised, for the more sure transporting thereof.

Where-

Whereuppon his majestie resolved, that hee would send back with the said maister Alexander a servant of his own, with a warrant to the provost and bailiffs of Saint Johnston, to receive both the fellow and the money at maister Alexander's hand, and after they had examined the fellow, to retaine him and the treasure, till his majestie's further pleasure was knowne.

Whereat the said maister Alexander stirred marvellously; affirming and protesting, that if eyther the lorde his brother, or the bailiffs of the towne were put on the counsaile thereof, his majestie would gette a verie badde count made to him of that treasure; swearing that the great love and affection hee bare unto his majestie, had made him to preferre his majestie in this case both unto himselfe and his brother. For the which service hee humbly craved that recompence, that his majestie would take the paynes once to ride thither, that hee might bee the first seer thereof himself; which being done, hee woulde remit to his majestie's owne honourable discretion, how farre it would please his majestie to consider upon him for that service.

His highnesse being stricken in great admiration, both of the uncouthnesse of the tale, and of the strange and stupide behaviour of the reporter; and the court being already horsed, wondering at his majestie's so

long stay with that gentleman, the morning being so faire, the game already found, and the huntsmen so long staying in the fields on his majestie; hee was forced to breake off; only with these wordes, that he could not now stay any longer from his sport, but that he would consider of the matter, and, at the end of his chase, give him a resolute answer, what order he would take therein. Whereupon his majestie parted in haste from him towards the place where the game was.

Maister Alexander parting from his majestie very discontent, that indelayedly hee raide not to Saint Johnstoun, as he desired him; protesting that his majestie would not find every day such a choice of hunting as he had offered to him; and that he feared that his majestie's long delay and slowness of resolution, would breede leasure to the fellow, who was lying bound, to cry, or make such dinne, as would disappoynt the secrecie of that whole purpose, and make both the fellow and the treasure to bee medled with, before any word could come from his majestie; as also, that his brother would misse him, in respect of his absence that morning, which, if his majestie had pleased to haste, hee might have prevented, arriving there in the time of his brother's and the whole town's being at the sermon; whereby his majestie might have taken such secret order
with

with that matter, as he pleased, before their out-comming from the church. But his majestie, without any further answering him, leaping on horsebacke, and riding to the dogs, where they were beginning to hunt, the sayd maister Alexander stayed still in that place, where hee left his majestie; and having two men with him, appointed by the earle his brother, to carry back unto him the certayne newes in all haste, of his majestie's coming, as hereafter more particularly shall in this same discourse be declared.

Hee directed the one of them, called Andrew Henderson, chamberlaine to the sayde earle, to ride in all haste to the earle, commanding him, as he loved his brother's honor, that hee should not spare for spilling of his horse, and that hee should advertise the earle, that hee hoped to move his majestie to come thither, and that he should not yet looke for him the space of three houres thereafter, because of his majestie's earnest hunting, adding these words, pray my lorde my brother to prepare the dinner for us. But his majestie was no sooner ridden uppe to a know above the little wodde, where the dogges were layde on in hunting, but that, notwithstanding the pleasant beginning of the chace, he could not stay from musing and wondering upon the news. Whereupon, without making any body acquainted

quainted with his purpose, finding John Nesmith his majestie's chirurgian, by chance riding beside him, his majestie directed him back to bring maister Alexander with them: who being brought unto his majestie, and having newly directed, as sayde is, one of his men that was with him backe to my lorde his brother, his majestie unknowing or suspecting that any man living had come with him; then told him, that he had beene advising with himselfe, and in respect of his last wordes so earnest with him, hee resolved to ride thither for that errand in his owne person, how soone the chase was ended, which was already begunne. Likeas, his majestie, upon the very ending of these wordes, did ride away in the chase, the sayde maister Alexander ever following him at his backe; no other creature being with his highnesse, but hee and John Hamilton of Grange, one of his majestie's master-stablers, the rest of the court being all before in the chase, his majestie only being cast back uppon the staying to speake with maister Alexander, as is before sayde.

The chase lasted from about seaven of the cloke in the morning, untill eleven and more, being one of the greatest and forest chases that ever his majestie was at: all which time the sayde maister Alexander was, for the most part, ever at his majesties backe, as is sayde. But there never was any stop in the chase

chafe, or so small a delay, that the sayde maister Alexander omitted to round to his majestie, earnestly requesting him to hasten the end of the hunting, that hee might ride the sooner to Saint Johnstoun. So as, at the death of the bucke, his majestie, not staying upon the curry of the diere (as his use is) scarcely took time to alight, awayting upon the comming of a fresh horse to ride on, the greatness of the chafe having wearied his horse.

But the sayde maister Alexander would not suffer the king to stay in the parke where the bucke was killed, while his fresh horse, which was already sent for, was brought out of the equerie to him, (altho' it was not two flight-shot off betwixt the parte where the bucke was killed, and his majestie's equerie): but with very importunity forced his majestie to leap on againe upon that same horse, that hee had hunted all the day upon, his fresh horse being made to gallop a mile of the way to overtake him; his majestie not staying so much as upon his sword, nor while the duke of Lennox and the earle of Mar, with diverse other gentlemen in his company, had changed their horse: only saying unto them, that hee was to ride to Saint Johnstoun to speake with the earle of Gowrie, and that hee would be presently backe againe before even.

Whereupon some of the court gallopped backe to Falkeland as fast as they coulde, to
change

chaunge their horse, but could not overtake his majestie, untill hee came within foure miles of Saint Johnstoun. Others rid forward with their horses, wearied as they were, whereof some were compelled to alight by the way; and, had they not both refreshed their horses, fed them, and given them some grasse by the way, they had not carried them to Saint Johnstoun: the cause of his majestie's servants following him so fast, undesired by him, being only grounded uppon a suspition they had conceived that his majestie's intention of riding, was for the apprehension of the maister of Olephant, one who had late laid downe a vile and prowde oppression in Angus; for repairing of the which, they thought that his majestie had some purpose for his apprehension.

But the sayde maister Alexander seeing the duke and the earle of Mar, with diverse of the court, getting fresh horse for following of his majestie, earnestly desired him that hee would publish to his whole traine, that since hee was to retorne that same evening, as is afore sayde, they needed not to follow him; especially that hee thought it meetest his majestie should stay the duke and the earl of Mar to follow him, and that hee should only take three or foure of his own servants with him; affirming, that if any nobleman followed him, hee could not aunswere for it, but that they would marre
that

that whole purpose. Whereuppon his majesty halfe angry, replied, that hee would not mistrust the duke nor the earle of Mar in a greater purpose than that, and that hee could not understand what hinderance any man could make in that errand.

But these last speeches of maister Alexander's, made the king beginne to suspect what it should meane: whereuppon many and sundry thoughts beganne to enter into the king's mind: yet his majestie could never suspect any harme to be intended against his highnesse by that young gentleman, with whom his majestie had beene so well acquainted, as hee had not long before beene in suit to be one of the gentlemen of his chamber: so as, the farthest that the king's suspicion could reach to, was, that it might be, that the earle his brother had handled him so hardly, that the young gentleman being of a hie spirit, had taken such displeasure, as hee was become somewhat beside himselfe, which his majesty conjectured, as well by his raised and uncouth staring, and continual pensiveness all the time of hunting, as likewise by such strange sorte of unlikely discourses, as are already mentioned.

Whereuppon the king tooke occasion to make the duke of Lennox acquainted with the whole purpose, enquiring of him very earnestly what hee knew of that young gentleman's nature, being his brother in law,
and

and if hee had ever perceived him to be subject to any high apprehension? his majestie declaring his suspicion plainly to the sayde lord duke, that hee thought him not well settled in his wits; always desiring my lord duke not to faile to accompany him into that house, where the alleaged fellow and the treasure was.

The lord duke wondered much at that purpose, and thought it very unlikely; yet hee affirmed, that hee could never perceive any such appeerance in that gentleman's inclination. But maister Alexander perceiving his majestie's privie conference with the duke, and suspecting the purpose as it appeared, came to the king, requesting his majestie very earnestly that he shoulde make none living acquainted with that purpose, nor suffer none to goe with his majestie where he should convoy him, but himselfe only, untill his majestie had once seene the fellow and the treasure: whereunto his majestie, halfe laughing, gave answer, that he was no good teller of money, and behooved therefore to have some to helpe him in that errand. His reply was, that hee would suffer none to see it but his majestie's selfe at the first, but afterwards he might call in whom hee pleased.

These speeches did so increase his suspicion, that then hee beganne directly to suspect some treasonable devise. Yet, many suspi-
cions

tions and thoughts overwhelming one, every one another in his mind, his majestie could resolve uppon no certain thing, but rode further on his journey, betwixt trust and distrust; being ashamed to seem to suspect, in respect of the cleannesse of his majestie's owne conscience, except hee had found some greater ground. Maister Alexander still pressing the king to ride faster, though his owne horse was scarcely able to keepe company with the king for weariness, having ridden with him all the chase before. The king being come two mile from Falkland, maister Alexander stayed a little behinde the king in the way, and posted away the other servant Andrew Ruthwen to the earle his brother, advertising him how farre the king was on his way to come thither. Then how soone soever the king came within a mile of Saint Johnstoun, hee sayde to his majestie, that hee would post in before, to advertise the earle his brother of his majestie's comming: who, at his in-comming to him, was sitting at the midst of his dinner, never seeming to take knowledge of the king's comming, till his brother told it him, notwithstanding that two of his servants had advertised him thereof before. And, immediately upon his brother's report, rising in haste from the boord, and warning all the servants and friendes to accompany him to meete his majestie; he

A a

met

met him with three or foure score men, at the end of the Infhe, his majestie's whole traine not exceeding the number of fifteen perſones, and all without any kind of armour, except ſwordes, no not ſo much as daggers or whingears; his majestie ſtayed an houre after his comming to the ſayde earle's lodging in Saint Johnſtoun before his dinner came in. The longſomneſs of preparing the ſame, and badneſs of the cheere, being excuſed uppon the ſodaine comming of his majestie, unlooked for there.

During which time, his majestie enquired of maiſter Alexander, when it was time for him to goe to that private houſe about that matter whereof hee had informed him; who answered, that all was ſure enough, but that there was no haſte yet for an houre, till the king had dinned at leaſure; praying his majestie to leave him, and not to be ſeene to rounde with him before his brother, who having miſſed him that morning, might thereupon ſuſpect what the matter ſhould meane. Therefore his majestie addreſſed him to the earle, and diſcourſed with him upon fundrie matters, but could gette no direct anſwere of him, but halfe wordes, and imperfect ſentences.

His majestie being ſet downe to his dinner, the ſayde earle ſtoode very penſive, and, with a dejected countenaunce, at the
end

end of his majestie's table, oft rounding over his shoulder, one while to one of his servants, and another while to another; and oft-times went out and in to the chamber. Which forme of behaviour hee likewise kept before the king's sitting downe to dinner, but without any welcoming of his majestie, or any other hearty forme of entertainment. The noblemen and gentlemen of the court that were with his majestie standing about the table, and not desired to dine (as the use is when his majestie is once set downe, and his first service brought up) untill his majestie had almost dined. At which time the earle convoyed them forth to their dinner, but sate not downe with them himselfe (as the common manner is), but came back, and stood silent at the end of the king's table, as hee did before; which his majestie perceiving, beganne to entertayne the earle in a homely manner, wondring hee had not remayned to dyne with his ghests, and entertayne them there.

His majestie being ready to rise from the table, and all his servants in the hall at their dinner, maister Alexander standing behinde his majestie's backe, pulled quietly uppon him, rounding in his majestie's eare, that it was time to goe, but that hee would faine have beene quit of the earle his brother, wishing the king to send him out into the hall to entertayne his ghests. Whereuppon

the king called for drinke, and, in a merry and homely manner, sayde to the earle, that although the earle had seene the fashion of entertaynments in other countries, yet hee would teach him the Scottish fashion, seeing hee was a Scottish man; and therefore, since hee had forgotten to drinke to his majestie, or sit with his ghests and entertayne them, his majestie would drinke to him his owne welcome, desiring him to take it forth and drinke to the rest of the company, and, in his majestie's name, to make them welcome. Whereuppon, as hee went forth, his majestie rose from the table, and desired maister Alexander to bring Sir Thomas Erskine with him: who desiring the king to goe forward with him, and promising that hee should make any one or two follow him that hee pleased to call for, desiring his majestie to command publikely that none should followe him. Thus the king, accompanied only with the sayde maister Alexander, comes forth of the chamber, passeth through the ende of the hall, where the noblemen and his majestie's servants were sitting at their dinner, up a turnepecke, and through three or four chambers, the sayde maister Alexander ever locking behinde him every doore as hee passed; and then, with a more smiling countenance than hee had all the day before, ever saying, he had him sure and safe enough kept; untill at the last, his majestie passing through

through three or four fundry houses, and all the doors locked behinde him, his majestie entered into a little study, where hee sawe standing, with a very abased countenance, not a bond man, but a free man, with a dagger at his girdle. But his majestie had no sooner entered into that little study, and maister Alexander with him, but maister Alexander locked to the study doore behinde him; and at that instant changing his countenance, putting his hatte on his head, and drawing the dagger from that other man's girdle, held the point of it to the king's breast, avowing now that the king behoved to be in his will, and used as hee list; swearing many bloody oaths, that if the king cryed one worde, or opened a window to looke out, that dagger should presently goe to his heart; affirming, that hee was sure that how the king's conscience was burthened for murthering his father. His majestie wondering at so sodaine an alteration, and standing naked, without any kind of armour but his hunting-horn, which hee had not gotten leysure to lay from him, betwixt these two traytors which had conspired his life; the sayde maister Alexander standing (as is sayde) with a dagger in his hand, and his sworde at his side: but the other trembling and quaking, rather like one condemned, than an executioner of such an enterprife.

His majestie begunne then to dilate to the sayde maister Alexander, how horrible a thing it was for him to meddle with his majestie's innocent bloud, assuring him it would not be left unrevenged, since God had given him children and good subjects, and if they neither, yet God would raise uppe stocks and stones to punish so vile a deede.

Protesting before God, that hee had no burthen in his conscience for the execution of his father, both in respect that, at the time of his father's execution, his majestie was but a minor of age, and guyded at that time by a faction which over-ruled both his majestie and the rest of the cuntry; as also, that whatsoever was done to his father, it was done by the ordinarie course of law and justice.

Appealing the sayde maister Alexander uppon his conscience, how well he at all times since had deserved at the hands of all his race, not only having restored them to all their lands and dignities, but also in nourishing and bringing up of two or three of his sisters as it were in his owne bosome, by a continual attendance uppon his majestie's deereft bedfellow in her privy chamber.

Laying also before him the terrors of his conscience, especially that hee made profession, according to his education, of the same religion which his majestie had ever professed: and namely, his majestie remembred

bred him of that holy man, maister Robert Rollocke, whose scholler he was, assuring him, that one day the saide maister Robert's soule would accuse him, that hee had never learned of him to practise such unnatural cruelty: his majestie promising to him, on the word of a prince, that if he would spare his life, and suffer him to goe out againe, hee would never reveale to any flesh living what was betwixt them at that time, nor never suffer him to incur any harm or punishment for the same.

But his majestie's fear was, that hee could hope for no sparing at his hands, having such crueltie in his looks, and standing so irreverently with his hatte on, which form of rigorous behaviour could prognosticate nothing to his majestie but present extremitie. But, at his majestie's perswasive language, hee appeared to be somewhat amazed; and, uncovering his head againe, swore, and protested that his majestie's life should be safe, if hee would behave himselfe quietly, without making noyse or crying; and that hee would only bring in the earle his brother to speak with his majestie. Whereuppon his majestie enquiring what the earle would doe with him, since, (if his majestie's life were safe, according to promise) they could gaine little in keeping such a prisoner. His answer only was, that hee could tell his majestie no more, but that his life should be safe, in case
 hee

hee behaved himself quietly; the rest the earle his brother, whome hee was going for, would tell his majestie at his comming. With that, as he was going forth for his brother, as hee affirmed, he turned him about to the other man, saying these wordes unto him, I make you here the king's keeper till I come backe againe, and see that you keepe him uppon your owne perill: and there-withal said to his majestie, You must content your selfe to have this man now your keeper, untill my comming backe.

With these wordes, hee passeth forth, locking the doore after him, leaving his majestie with that man hee found there before him. Of whome his majestie then enquired, if he were appoynted to be the murderer of him at that time, and howe farre hee was uppon the counsell of that conspiracie? whose answere, with a trembling and astonished voyce and behavior was that, as the Lorde should judge him, hee was never made acquainte with that purpose, but that hee was put in there per-force, and the doore lockt uppon him, a little space before his majestie's comming: as indeede all the time of the sayde maister Alexander's menacing his majestie, hee was ever trembling, requesting him for God's sake, and with many other attestations, not to meddle with his majestie, nor to do him any harme. But because maister Alexander had, before
his

his going forth, made the king sweare hee should not cry, nor open any window. his majesty commanded the said fellow to open the window on his right hand, which hee readily did; so that altho' hee was put in there to use violence on the king, yet God so turned his heart, as hee became a slave to his prisoner.

While his majestie was in this dangerous estate, and none of his owne servants nor traine knowing where hee was, and as his majestie's traine was arising in the hall from their dinner, the earle of Gowrie being present with them, one of the Earle of Gowrie's servants comes hastily in, assuring the earle his master, that his majestie was horsed, and away through the Infhe; which the earle reporting to the noblemen, and the rest of his majestie's traine that was there present, they all rushed out together at the gate in great haste: and some of his majestie's servants enquiring of the porter, when his majestie went forth? the porter affirmed, that the king was not yet gone forth. Whereupon the earle looked very angerly uppon him, and sayde hee was but a liar: yet turning him to the duke, and to the earle of Mar, sayde hee should presently get them sure worde where his majestie was; and with that, ranne through the close, and uppe the staires. But his purpose indeede was, to speake with his brother, as appeared very well by the circumstance

cumstance of time, his brother having at that same instant left the king in the little study, and runne downe the staires in great haste.

Immediately after, the earle commeth backe, running againe to the gate, where the noblemen and the rest were standing in amaze, assuring them that the king was gone long since out at the backe gate, and if they hasted them not the sooner, they would not overtake him; and with that, called for his horse; whereat they rushed all together out at the gate, and made toward the Inshe, crying all for their horses: passing all (as it was the providence of God) under one of the windows of that study wherein his majesty was. To whom maister Alexander very speedily returned, and, at his in-comming to his majestie, casting his hands abroad in a desperate manner, sayde, he could not mend it, his majestie behooved to die: and, with that, offered a garter to bind his majestie's hands with swearing hee behooved to bee bound. His majestie, at that word of binding, sayde, hee was borne a free king and should die a free king. Whereuppon, hee griping his majestie by the wrest of the hand to have bound him, his majestie releevd himselfe sodainely of his gripes: whereuppon, as hee putte his right hand to his sworde, his majestie with his right hand seized uppon both his hand and his sworde, and

and with his left hand clasped him by the throat; like as hee with his left hand claspt the king by the throat, with two or three of his fingers in his majestie's mouth, to have stayed him from crying. In this manner of wrestling his majestie per-force drew him to the window, which hee had caused the other man before to open unto him, and under the which was passing by at the same time the king's traine, and the earle of Gowrie with them, as is sayde, and holding out the right side of his head and right elbow, cried, that they were murthuring him there in that treasonable forme: whose voyce being instantly heard and knowne by the duke of Lennox, the earle of Mar, and the rest of his majestie's traine there, the sayde earle of Gowrie ever asking what it meant? and never seeming any waies to have seen his majestie, or heard his voyce, they all rushed in at the gate together, the duke and the earl of Mar running about to come by that passage his majestie came in at. But the earle of Gowrie and his servants made them for another way up a quiet turnepeck, which was ever condemned before, and was only then left open, (as appeared) for that purpose.

And in this mean time, his majestie, with struggling and wrestling with the said maister Alexander, had brought him per-force out of that study, the doore whereof, for haste, hee had left open at his last in-comming, and
his

his majestie having gotten (with long struggling) the said maister Alexander's head under his arme, and himself on his knees, his majestie drove him back per-force hard to the door of the same turnepeck; and as his majestie was throwing his sword out of his hand, thinking to have stricken him therewith, and then to have shotte him over the staire, the other fellow standing behind the king's backe, and doing nothing but trembling all the time, Sir John Ramsay, not knowing what way first to enter, after hee had heard the king's cry, by chance findes that turnepeck doore open, and, following it up to the head, enters in into the chamber, and findes his majesty and maister Alexander struggling in that forme, as is before sayde: and after he had twise or thrise stricken maister Alexander with his dagger, the other man withdrew himselfe, his majestie still keeping his gripes, and holding him close to him: immediately thereafter hee took the said maister Alexander by the shoulders, and shotte him downe the staire: who was no sooner shotte out at the doore, but hee was met by Sir Thomas Erskine and Sit Hew Herries, who there, uppon the staire, ended him; the said Sir Thomas Erskine being cast behind the duke and the earl of Mar that ran about the other way, by the occasion of his meddling with the sayde late earle in the streete, after the hearing of
his

his majestie's cry. For uppon the hearing thereof, hee had clasped the earle of Gowrie by the gorget, and casting him under his feete, and wanting a dagger to have stricken him with, the saide earle's men rid the earle their master out of his handes; whereby hee was cast behinde the rest, as is saide: and missing the company, and hearing the sayde Sir John Ramsay's voice upon the turnepeck-head, ran up to the sayde chamber, and cryed uppon the sayde Sir Hew Herries and another servant to follow him: where, meeting with the sayde maister Alexander in the turnepeck, hee ended him there, as is sayde: the sayde maister Alexander crying for his last wordes, alas! I had not the wyte of it. But no sooner could the sayde Sir Thomas, Sir Hew, and another servant, winne into the chamber where his majestie was, but that the sayde earle of Gowrie, before they could gette the doore shut, followed them in at the backe, having cast him directly to come up that privy passage, as is before sayde: who, at his first entrie, having a drawn sworde in every hand, and a steel-bonnet on his head, accompanied with seven of his servants, every one of them having in like manner a drawn sworde, cried out with a great Oath, that they should all die as traitors. All the which time his majestie was still in the chamber; who, seeing the earle of Gowrie come in with his swordes in his

B b

hands,

hands, fought for maister Alexander's sworde, which had fallen from him at his out-shutting at the doore, having no sorte of weapons of his owne, as is sayde: but was then shut backe by his owne servants that were there, into the little studie, and the doore barred uppon him: who, having put his majestie in safety, re-encountered the sayde earle and his servants; his majestie's servants being only in number foure, to wit, Sir Thomas Erskine, Sir Hew Herries, Sir John Ramsay, and one Wilson a servant of James Erskine's, a brother of the sayde Sir Thomas; the sayde earle having seven of his owne servants with him: yet it pleased God, after many strokes on all handes, to give his majestie's servants the victory, the sayde earle of Gowrie being stricken dead with a stroke through the heart, which the sayde Sir John Ramsay gave him, without once crying upon God; and the rest of his servants dung over the staire with many hurtes; as in like manner the sayde Sir Thomas Erskine, Sir Hew Herries, and Sir John Ramsay, were all three very sore hurt and wounded.

But all the time of this fight, the duke of Lennox, the earle of Mar, and the rest of his majestie's traine, were striking with great hammers at the other doore, whereby his majestie passed uppe to the chamber with the sayde maister Alexander, which also he had lockt in his by-coming with his majestie

majestie to the chamber: but, by reason of the strength of the said double doore, the whole wall being likewise of boordes, and yeelding with the strokes; it did bide them the space of halfe an houre and more before they could get it broken, and have entresse: who, having met with his majestie, found (beyond their expectation) his majestie delivered from so imminent a perill, and the fayde late earle, the principal conspirator, lying dead at his majestie's feete. Immediately thereafter, his majestie kneeling downe on his knees in the midst of his owne servants, and they all kneeling rounde about him, his majestie, out of his owne mouth, thanked God of that miraculous deliverance and victory, assuring himselfe, that God had preserved him from so desperate a perill, for the perfyting of some greater work behind, to his glorie, and for procuring by him the weale of his people, that God had committed to his charge. After this the tumult of the towne, hearing of the slaughter of the fayde earle of Gowrie, their provost, and not knowing the manner thereof, nor being on the counsel of this treasonable attempt, continued for the space of two or three houres thereafter; until his majestie, by oft speaking out to them at the windowes, and beckoning to them with his owne hand, pacified them: causing the bailiffs and the rest of the honest men of the towne to be brought

into the chamber; to whom having declared the whole forme of that strange accident, he committed the house and bodies of the sayde traiterous brethren to their keeping, until his majestie's further pleasure were knowne. His majestie having, before his parting out of that towne, caused to search the sayde earle of Gowrie's pockets, in case any letters that might further the discovery of that conspiracy might be founde therein. But nothing was found in them, but a little close parchment bag, full of magical characters, and wordes of inchantment, wherein it seemed that hee had put his confidence, thinking himself never safe without them, and therefore ever carried them about with him; being also observed, that, while they were upon him, his wound, whereof hee died, bled not; but incontinent after the taking of them away, the blood gushed out in great abundance, to the great admiration of all the beholders: an infamy which hath followed and spotted the race of this house for many descents, as is notoriously knowne to the whole countrie. Thus the night was farre spent, being near eight houres at evening before his majestie could (for the great tumult that was in the towne) depart out of the same. But, before his majestie had ridden foure myles out of the same towards Falkland, although the night was very darke and rainy, the whole way was clad with all
fort

sort of people, both horse and foote, meeting him with great joy and acclamation: The frequency and concourse of personnes of all degrees to Falkland the rest of the weeke, and to Edinburgh the next, from all the quarters of the countrie, the testimony of the subjectes hearty affection and joy for his majestie's delivery, expressed every where, by ringing of bells, bone-fires, shooting off guns of all sorts, both by sea and land, &c. with all other things ensuing there-uppon, I have of set purpose pretermitted, as well knowne to all men, and impertinent to this discourse; contenting myself with this plain and simple narration: adding only, for explanation and confirmation thereof, the depositions of certaine personnes, who were either actors and eye-witnesses, or immediate hearers of those things that they declare and testifie; wherein, if the reader shall find any thing differing from this narration, either in substance or circumstance, he may understand the same to be uttered by the deponer in his owne behoofe, for obtaining of his majestie's princely grace and favor.

Apud Falkland, 9th August 1600.

In presence of the lord chancellor, lord treasurer, lord secretary, lord comptroller, lord advocate, the lord Inchefray, and sir George Home of Spot, knight.

JAMES WEIMYS of Bogy, of the age of 26 yeere or thereby, sworne and examined upon the forme and maner of behaviour of late John earle of Gowrie, the time of his being with him at Strabran, or if he had heard the sayd earle make any motion of the treason intended against his royall majestie, depones, that he neither heard, nor saw, any appearance of any such intention in the said earle.

Demaunded, if he was in any purpose with the said earle, against any matters of curiositie: depones, that at their being in Strabran, some of their company found an edder, which being killed, and knowledge thereof comming to the earle, the earle sayde to this deponer, Bogy, if the edder had not beene slaine, yee should have seene a good sport; for I should have caused her stand still, and shee should not have pressed away, by pronouncing of an hebrew word, which in Scottish is called *holiness*, but the hebrew word the deponer remembers not of: and that the earle sayde hee had put the same in practise

practise oft before. And this deponer inquiring of the earle where he got the hebrew word, the earle answered, in a cabbalist of the Jewes, and that it was by tradition: and the deponer inquiring what a cabbalist meant; the earle answered, it was some wordes which the Jewes had by tradition, which words were spoken by God to Adam in paradise, and therefore were of greater efficacie and force than any wordes which were excogitate since by prophets and apostles. The deponer inquiring if there were no more requisite but the word: the earle answered, that a firme faith in God was requisite and necessary; and that this was no matter of marvel amongst schollers, but that all these things were naturall. And that the earle shewed to this deponer, that he had spoken with a man in Italie, and first hearing, by report, that he was a nigromancer, and thereafter being informed that he was a very learned man, and a deep theologue, he entred in further dealing with him against the curiositie of nature.

Depones further, that the saide earle reported to him, that he being at musicke, he fell in company with another man, who staring in the earle's face, spake to the rest of the companie thinges of him, which he could never attaine vnto, nor bee worthy of: and therefore that the earle reproached him, and desired him to forbear these speeches.

And

And that he met again with the said man in a like company, who did begin with the same language which hee had spoken before: and that the earle sayd to him, my friend, in case yee will not holde your peace from speaking lies of mee, I will make you hold your peace by speaking truth of you; and said unto him, within such a space he should be hanged for such a crime; and so it came to passe. This deponer inquiring of the earle who told him that, he answered merrily, that he spake it by guesse, and it fell out so. And that the earle sayd further, that it was nothing to make an herbe fleshe which would dissolve in flies; and that likewise it was possible that the seed of man and woman might be brought to perfection otherwise than by the matrix of the woman: and that this deponer counsell'd the earle to beware with whom hee did communicate such speeches: who answered, that he would speak them to none, but to great schollers, and that he would not have spoken them to this deponer, if he had not knowne him to bee a favorer of him, and a friend of his house, and would not reveale the same againe, seeing hee knewe they would be evill interpreted amongst the common sorte.

Sic subscribitur J. Weimys of Bogie.

Apud

Apud Falkland, 20th August 1600.

In presence of the lordes chancellour, treasurer, aduocate: sir George Home of Spot, sir Robert Meluill, and sir James Meluill, knights.

MAister William Rynd, sworne and examined, and demaunded where he first did see the characters which were found uppon my lord; depones, that he hauing remained a space in Venice, at his returning to Padua, did find in my lordes pocket the characters which were found upon him at his death: and the deponer enquiring of my lord, where he had gotten them, my lord answered, that by chance he had copied them himselfe: and that the deponer knowes that the characters in latine are my lord's owne hand-writing; but he knowes not if the hebrew characters were written by my lord. Depones further, that when my lord would change his clothes, the deponer would take the characters out of my lords pocket, and would say to my lord, Wherefore serues these? and my lord would answer, Can ye not let them be? they do you no euill. And further, the deponer declares, that sometimes my lord would forget them, until he were out of his chamber, and would turne backe, as he were in an anger, until hee had found them, and put them in his owne pocket: depones further, that he was fundry tymes purposed

purposed to have burnt the characters, were it not that he feared my lorde's wrath and anger ; seeing, when the deponer would purposely leave them sometimes out of my lorde's pocket, my lorde would be in such an anger with the deponer, that for a certayne space he woulde not speake with hym, nor coulde not finde his good countenance. And that (to this deponers opinion) my lord would neuer be content to want the characters off hymselfe from the first time that the deponer sawe them in Padua, to the houre of my lord's death.

Being demaunded for what cause my lord kept the characters so well, depones, that, to his opinion, it was for no good, because he heard, that, in those partes where my lord was, they would giue sandry folkes breeues.

Depones further, that maister Patricke Galloway lette this deponer see the characters, since that hee came to this towne of Falkland, and that he knowes them to be the very same characters which my lord had. Depones also, that, on Monday the fourth of August, the maister, Andrew Henderson, and the deponer remained in my lord's chamber till about ten houres at euen, and after a long conference betwixt the lord and the master, my lord called for Andrew Henderson, and after some speeches with him, dismissed them.

Denies

Denies that he knew of the maister's or Andrew Henderson's riding to Falkland; and after Andrewe's returne from Falkland upon the morrow, howbeit he did see him booted, yet he knew not that he was come from Falkland.

Depones, that my lord being at dinner when the maister came in, the deponer heard my lord say to the maister, is the king in the Inshe? and with that he did rise, and said, let us goe. But the deponer knowes not what the maister said to my lord.

Being demaunded if he did see any kind of armour or weapons, except swords in the king's companie; depones that he did see none.

It being demaunded how the deponer was satisfied with my lords answer made to him, concerning the kings coming to Saint Johnstoun, saying that hee knewe not how he came: declares that he thought that my lord had dissembled with him, and that he behooved to haue knowne it, seeing his brother was come with his maiestie before that he demaunded of him, and that he had conferred with my lorde privily.

Depones that he knew not that the maister was ridden to Falkland, until after his majestie's comming to Saint Johnstoun, that Andrew Ruthwen told him; because the deponer inquired of Andrew Ruthwen where the maister and he had been, and that Andrew answered,

answered, they had been in Falkland : and that the maister hauing spoken with the king, his maiesty came forward with them: and that this conference betwixt the deponer and Andrew Ruthwen was in the yard, when my lord was there. And Andrew Ruthwen shewed to the deponer, that Andrew Henderson was directed by the maister to shew my lord that his majestie was comming.

Depones also, that, in his opinion, the master could not haue drawne the king to my lorde's house, without my lorde's knowledge: and that, when hee heard the tumult, he was resolved in his heart the maister had done his maiestie wrong ; and that no true christian can think otherwise, but that it was an high treason, attempted against his highnesse by the maister and the lord.

Depones also, that, to his opinion, the kings whole company was within a dozen of men.

Sic subscribitur. M. W. Rynd.

And

Apud Falkland, 20th August 1600.

In presence of the lordes chancellour, treasurer, aduocat, controller, sir George Home of Spot, and sir James Meluill knights.

ANdrew Hendersoun sworne and examined, and demanded, what purpose was betwixt him and the earle of Gowrie, upon monday at night, the fourth of this instant, in the said earles chamber: depones, that the earle inquired of him what he would be doing upon the morne? and he answered, that he was to ride to Ruthwen: the earle said to him, you must ride to Falkland with master Alexander my brother, and when he directs you backe, see that ye returne with all diligence, if he send a letter or any other aduertisement with you.

Depones, that the master directed him to send for Andrew Ruthwen to be in readinesse, to ride with them the morrow at foure houres in the morning.

Declares, that they comming to Falkland about seuen houres in the morning, the master staid in a lodging beside the pallace, and directed the deponer to see what the king was doing; and the deponer finding his maiestie in the close comming forth, he past backe, and told the master, who immediately addressed himselfe to his highnesse,
C c and

and spake with his majestie a good space beneath the equirie: and after his majestie was on horse-backe, the maister commeth to the deponer, and commaunds him to fetch their horses, and bade him haste him, as he loved my lordes honour and his, and aduertise my lord, that his majestie and he would be there incontinent, and that his majestie would be quiet: and the deponer inquiring of the maister, if he should go presently, he did bid him leape on and follow him, and not to goe away until he spake with the king: and the maister hauing spoken with the king at a breach of the park wall, he turned backe, and bade the deponer ride away; and the deponer making his returne in all possible haste to Saint Johnstoun, he found my lord in his chamber about ten houres, who left the companie he was speaking with, and came to the deponer, and asked, hath my brother sent a letter with you? the deponer answered, no: but they will be all here incontinent, and bade the deponer desire my lord to cause prepare the dinner. Immediately thereafter, my lord took the deponer to the cabinet, and asked at him, how his majesty took with the maister his brother? the deponer answered, very well, and that his majestie laid his hand ouer the maisters shoulder. Thereafter my lord enquired, if there were many at the hunting with the king? the deponer answered, that he tooke no heede,
but

but they who were accustomed to ride with his majestie, and some Englishmen were there; and that my lorde inquired what special men were with his majestie, and that the deponer answered, he did see none but my lord duke. And within an houre thereafter, when the deponer came in from his owne house, the earle bade him putte on his secreet, and plaite sleeves, for he had an Hyland-man to take; which the deponer did incontinent: and about twelue houres, when the deponer was going out to his owne house to his dinner, the steward came to him and told him, that George Cragingelt was not well, and was laine downe; desired him to tarry and take up my lorde's dinner: and about halfe an houre after twelue, my lord commanded him to take up the first seruice. And when the deponer was commaunded to take up the second seruice, the maister and William Blaire came into the hall to my lord,

The deponer remembreth himselfe, that Andrew Ruthwen came before the maister a certain space, and spake with my lorde quietly at the table, but heard not the particular purpose that was amongst them. And so soone as the maister came to the hall, my lorde and the whole company rose from the table: and the deponer hearing the noyse of their forthgoing, supposed they were going to make breakes for Maconilduy: and

the deponer sent his boy for his gantlet and steele-bonnet; and seeing my lorde passe to the Inshe, and not to the shoe-gate, the deponer did cast the gauntlet in the pantry, and caused his boy to take his steele-bonnet to his owne house: and he followed my lord to the Inshe, and returned backe with his majestie to the lodging, beeing directed to get drinke. And the maister came to the deponer, and did bid him cause maister William Rinde to send him up the keye of the galerie-chamber; who past up and delivered the key to the maister: and immediately my lorde followed up, and did speake with the maister, and came down againe, and directed maister Thomas Cranstone to the deponer, to come to his Lordship in his majestie's chamber. And that my lord directed him to go up to the gallery to his brother; and immediately my lord followed up, and commanded the deponer to bide there with his brother, and to do any thing that he bade him: the deponer enquired at the maister, what haue ye to do sir? the maister answered, ye must go in heere, and tarry untill I come backe; for I will take the key with me. So he locked the deponer in the round within the chamber, and tooke the key with him. Shortly thereafter, the maister returned, and the king's majestie with him to the said cabinet in the rounde; and the maister opening the doore, entered with the

the king into the said rounde: and, at his verie entrie, couering his head, pulled out the deponer's dagger, and held the same to his majestie's breast, saying, Remember ye of my father's murther? yee shall now die for it: and minting to his highnes heart with the dagger, the deponer threw the same out of the maister's hand: and swore, that as God shall judge his soule, if the maister had retained the dagger in his hand the space that a man may goe fixe steps, he would haue stricken the king to the hiltes with it: but wanting the dagger, and the kinges majesty giuing him a gentle answere, he said to the kinges majesty with abominable oathes, that, if he would keepe silence, nothing shoulde aile him, if he would make such promise to his brother, as they would craue of him: and the kinges majesty inquiring what promise they would craue: he answered that he would bring his brother. So he goes forth, and lockes the doore of the round upon his majesty and the deponer; hauing first taken oath of the king, that he should not crie, nor open the window.

And his majesty inquiring of the deponer, what he was? he answered, a seruant of my lords. And his majesty asking of the deponer, if my lord would doe any euill to him? the deponer answered, as God shall judge my soul, I shall die first. And the deponer

pressing to have opened the windowe, the maister entred, and said, Sir, there is no remedie, By God, you must die: and having a loose garter in his hand, pressed to have bound his majestie's hands, and the deponer pulled the garter out of maister Alexander his hand. And then the maister did put one of his hands in his majestie's mouth, to haue stayed him to speake, and helde his other arme about his highnesse necke: and that this deponer pulled the maister's hand from his highnesse mouth, and opened the windowe: and then his majestie cryed out thereat; wherevppon his highnesse seruants came in at the gate, and this deponer did runne and open the doore of the turne-pecke head, whereat John Ramsay entered: and the deponer stoode in the chamber vntill he did see John Ramsay giue the maister a stroke; and thereafter priuily conveyed himselfe downe the turne-pecke to his owne house: and the deponer's wife enquiring of him, what the fray meant? the deponer answered, that the king's majestie would haue beene twice flicked, had not hee releued him.

Further, the saide Andrew Hendersoun depones, that after his returning from Falkland on the first of this instant, maister John Moncrief enquiring of him, where hee had beene? He answered, that he had beene beyond the bridge of Erne; and sayes that he gaue that answer to maister John, because
my

my lord commaunded him to let no man know that he was to ride to Falkland : and that my lorde's direction to him, was, to come backe with his brother maister Alexander's answere, and to leaue Andrew Ruthwen to awaite vpon the maister.

Further, the sayde Andrew Henderfoun depone, that, when he had taken the maister's hand out of the kinge's majestie's mouth, and was opening the windowe, maister Alexander sayde to him, Wilt thou not helpe? Woe betyde thee, thou wilt make us all die.

Sic subscribitur, Andrew Henderfoun
with my hand.

22d August 1600.

Master William Rind sworne and re-examined, if euer he heard the earle of Gowrie utter his opinion, anent the duetie of a wise man in the execution of an high enterprise: declares, that, being out of the countrey, he had diuerse times heard him reason in that matter, and that he was euer of that opinion, that he was not a wise man, that, hauing intended the execution of an high and dangerous purpose, communicate the same to any but to himselfe ; because keeping it to himselfe, it could not be discovered nor disappointed : which the deponer declared before, unrequired, to the controller, and
master

master William Cowper minister at Perth: and hearing the depositions of Andrew Henderson read, and being enquired vpon his conscience, what he thought of the fact that was committed against his maiestie? declares, that upon his saluation, that he beleeuēs Andrew Henderson has declared the circumstances truly.

Sic subscribitur. M. W. Rynd.

His majesty, that same night, sent one with a letter to the council, giving them advertisement of so imminent a peril and danger as he had been in, and by the providence of God had escaped it; willing them therefore to move the ministry of Edinburgh to conveen their flocks, and in theit pulpits to exhort the people to give thanks to God for his majestie's preservation, and delivery from so horrible a conspiracy and treason. It was thought incredible and mistrusted by the ministry; and so they deferred and refused to do the same till a further surety of the truth of that matter: likeas they refused to go ring the bells and sound the trumpets or drums for joy, as his majesty craved by his letters. Whereupon Mr. David Lindesay, bishop of Ross, coming out of Falkland from his majesty that same morning that the conspiracy should have been put in execution, and upholding the matter to be as it was reported, and to be of truth, he passed
to.

to the common cross of Edinburgh, convening the people by sound of trumpet, and there explained the matter; and exhorted the people, who were convened in great numbers, to give thanks to God for that his majestie's preservation; who, on their knees on the street, humbled themselves to God for that effect. The ministry, and especially Mr. Robert Bruce (thought the great oracle there) stood out altogether incredulous; yea, after the truth and circumstances of the whole conspiracy was testified by 500 gentlemen, who were at that time at St. Johnston, and saw with their eyes the form and manner of that treasonable practice and conspiracy.

His majesty, within three or four days thereafter passed out of Falkland, first to Stirling, and then to Edinburgh.

The dead carcases of the said umquhile earl and his brother were brought over to Edinburgh, and hung up at the market-cross, as traitors and conspirators in manner foresaid.

Upon the 19th of November 1600, at ten hours in the morning, duke Charles, his majesty's son was born at Dunfermling.

The 24th of March, being Thursday, 1603. Elizabeth queen of England died at the manor of Richmond in Surrey, the 44th year of her reign, and of her age, the seventieth. She being questioned a little before her death,

death, concerning her successor, she answered, "her throne had been a throne of kings, " and would that none that was base should " succeed her." The secretary asked her what she meant by these words: she said, " she would that none should succeed her but " her nearest kinsman, the king of Scots;" and was called away the day aforesaid. The same day the council of England convened, and proclaimed king James at Whitehall-gate, and Sir Robert Cecil, principal secretary, read the proclamation with an audible voice, " James by the grace of G O D, king of " Scotland, England, France, and Ireland, " defender of the faith, the true and un- " doubted heir, lawfully and lineally de- " scended of Margaret, the eldest daughter " of Henry the seventh and Elizabeth his " wife, eldest daughter to Edward the fourth, " in whose persons the white rose and " the red were united. The said Margaret " was married to king James the fourth, " and on her he begot king James the fifth. " King James the fifth begat on Mary of " Lorrain, Mary queen of Scotland, who " being married to Henry lord Darnley, son " to Matthew earl of Lennox, and lady " Margaret Douglas, of them was begotten, " king James the sixth, &c." After he was proclaimed at Whitehall-gate, they entered Ludgate to London, where Robert Lec- lord, mayor, met and accompanied them, to

to Cheap-side-cross, where they proclaimed him as before. The council of England presently dispatched into Scotland Sir Charles Piercy, and Sir Thomas Somerset, to make known the queen's death, and to tender their love, duty, and obedience to his majesty, as their Liege-lord; but Sir Robert Carr brought the first news, who came to Edinburgh the 27th of March, where the king lay for the time. These news were acceptable to the whole nobility and commons of Scotland, as also to the nobility and commons of England, to whom the name of king was uncouth; because they were governed only by queens for near fifty years.

The king called a council presently for taking order of all things within the realm of Scotland. He began his reign over England the 24th of March, 1603; and did so much that the 5th of April he set out on his journey towards England. The first night he went to Dunglass, a house belonging to my lord Hume, where he was royally entertained: the next day he set forward to Berwick, where it was incredible what number of people, as well the nobility as gentry of Scotland, accompanied him to Berwick-bounds; together with baron de Toures the French ambassador, being resident in Scotland for the time. And here the governor of Berwick, with the wardens of the borders, the constables and companies of men of war, and the

captains of the horse-troops, met his majesty to conduct him to the town of Berwick.

This day was long looked for, and longed after; and truly it was the lord's own doing: for what could not be effectuate neither by force nor policy, was peaceably done that day; but the great king of peace had ordered it so to be. The Roman, Saxon, Dane, and English, wooed and fought, by what means they could, to be lord superior of this island, but the God of peace, in his own time would bring a king of peace, peaceably; and in that same place where they had wont to meet in most hostile manner, not without blood-shed, in the same place they met with love and joyful acclamations, mutual embracings, and all shews of kindness and demonstration of friendship, entertaining his majesty and his new-come guests, with volleys of small shot, and thundring of great ordnance. Here, at his majesty's entry at the gate of Berwick, William Selby gentleman-porter, presented to his majesty the keys of the town with great humiliation, whom he graced with the honour of knighthood, delivering to him the keys back again. Then his majesty passed forward, and was received by the captain of the ward, who, with their armed bands convoyed him to the market-cross, where the lord mayor and his brethren received him. Here Christopher Parker, son to the recorder, made a speech to him, delivering

vering to his majesty the charter of the town, with a purse of gold in token of their love: all which he graciously received; promising to maintain them in their priviledges. Afterwards he went to church, and gave thanks to the almighty God, who had been his protector, and made his entry so peaceable and plausible; at which time there was a most learned sermon preached before him by the reverend father in God, Toby Matthew, bishop of Durham. From the church his majesty went to the palace, where was heard again a pale of great ordnance, with bone-fires; expressing all signs of joy to welcome him: never having a king lodged within their walls for many years before.

The next day, fundry of the nobility came from the south to salute him: amongst whom were Henry Howard, brother to the late duke of Norfolk, the lord Cobham, and others. Being accompanied with these, and the gentlemen-pensioners of Berwick, he passed that day in viewing the fortifications; and, to shew his respect for the military he fired a canon himself, and so returned to his palace.

The 8th of April, his majesty removed from Berwick, rewarding every officer, and the soldiers according to their place. And so, passing the river of Tweed, he entered Northumberland, where the sheriff of the shire, Sir Nicholas Forrester, received him, and convoyed him to Withrington, at that

time kept by Sir Robert Carrie and his lady, where he was royally entertained.

The 10th day, he set forward to Newcastle, where the mayor and his brethren met him, and, with humble submission, delivered him the sword and keys in token of their love and obedience, together with a purse of gold : his majesty returned them the sword and the keys, ratifying to them their priviledges and customs : and staying there three days, he was entertained bountifully upon the town's charges : in which time his majesty relieved all prisoners, (treason and papistry excepted) giving sums of money for the relief of many that lay for debt.

The 13th April, his majesty set forward to Durham, where he was received by the mayor of the town with an oration, as in other places. This night he lodged in the bishop's house.

The 14th April, his majesty set forward to the house of Mrs. Jamieson, called Walworth, where he was bountifully entertained.

The 15th April, his majesty advanced towards York-shire, where he was met by the high Sheriff of the shire, who attended him to Mr. Inglebee's, beside Top-clift, being about sixteen miles from Walworth : who, with great humility, received his majesty ; where he rested that night.

The 16th April, his majesty set forward towards York, where the sheriffs of the city

city met him a great way off, at the limits of their liberty ; who delivered to his majesty their white staves in token of obedience : his majesty re-delivered them : and conveying him near unto the city, the serjeants of the city met him and delivered their maces, which were also returned ; and, at the gate, the mayor and aldermen received him with a learned oration, delivering him the sword and keys, together with a cup of gold, filled with gold : his majesty re-delivered the keys to the mayor ; but about the sword there was some difference betwixt the mayor and the lord president of his majesty's council of York : but his majesty took it from them both, and delivered it to George earl of Cumberland, who carried it from the gate to the minster : from the minster his majesty went upon foot under a canopy, supported by four knights, to his own house, where he was bountifully feasted by my lord Burleigh, during his abode there.

The 17th of April, he went on foot to the minster, where he heard a sermon preached by the dean of York, bishop of Limerick : so after the sermon he returned to the palace on foot.

The 18th of April, his majesty was feasted by the lord mayor, where he was bountifully entertained. His majesty knighted him by the name of Sir Robert Walter. After dinner his majesty commanded all prisoners

to be set at liberty, wilful murderers, traitors and papists excepted. From York he removed to Grimstone, the house of Sir Edward Stanhope, one of his majesties council at York, where he was bountifully entertained that night; and dining the next day, being the 19th day, he advanced toward Duncaster, where, by the way, his majesty took a view of his house at Pomfret. His majesty lodged at Doncaster, at the sign of the Bear and the Sun.

The 20th April, his majesty removed to Warsope, the earl of Shrewsbury's house; where, by the way, the high sheriff of the county of Nottingham conducted him to Warsope: here he was royally entertained on the earl's charge.

The 21st April, his majesty advanced towards New-wark upon Trent, lodging in the castle by the way: he was met with by the corporation of the town, who presented him with four silver cups. And here there was a cut-purse taken in the act, who, having great store of gold about him, confessed that he had convoyed his majesty from Berwick: there was a warrant given to hang him, releasing all prisoners beside.

The 22d April, his majesty set forward to Beaver-castle, the earl of Rutland's house.

The 23d, he advanced to Burleigh, where he was bountifully entertained: next day,
being

THE INDEX.

A

- A**BERDEEN threatened to be burnt by the popish lords, Page 230. The king arrives there, 152. Ambassadors, sent to England, 46, 52, 78, 93, 96, 112, 204, 227, 258.
- Angus (earl of) marches against the lords, 22. Suspected of designing to bring in the English, 51. Forfeited, 57. Returns to court, 70. Ordered to depart, 80. He and his friends seize Stirling-castle, 101. Pardoned, 102. Restored, 103. Falsely accused of a conspiracy by lady Johnston, 110. Breaks ward, 199. See popish lords.
- Arbroath (commendatar of) pursued for the murder of Lennox and Murray, 32. Escapes, 33. Forfeited, 40.
- Argyle (Colin earl of) made chancellor 37. Enmity betwixt him and Morton, 42. Fights the popish lords, 233.
- Arran (earl of) See Captain James Stewart.
- Ashby, See English ambassadors.
- Athole (John earl of) made chancellor, 7. Associates with the barons in Fyfe, 27. Dies, 32. Suspected to be poisoned, ib. This proved, 35.
- (John earl of) marries lord Ruthven's daughter, 41. Marches against Huntly, 195.
- Aubigny (Esme, lord) lands in Scotland, 38. Created earl of Lennox, 41. In favour with the king, ib. Suspected of popery, ib. Makes profession of

I N D E X.

- of his faith, 42. Made duke of Lennox, &c. 56. Sends commissioners to the king and lords at Stirling, 64. Permitted to depart the kingdom on conditions, 65. Sets sail, 67. Returns to Blackness, 71. Suspected of a conspiracy, ib. Again ordered to depart, 73. Affects delays, 74. At last sets out for London, 75. Accounts of his death, 79. Proclamation of his dying protestant, 82. Prohibition to report the contrary, ib.
- Auchinleck of Balmanno, accused of sundry heinous crimes, 50. Put to the torture, ib.
- B
- Ballanden (Sir Lewis) sent to England, 96. His commission concealed, ib.
- Balcanquhal (Mr. Walter) flies to England, 91.
- Banished lords (Angus, Mar and Glamis) forfeited, 92. Return to Kelso, 99. Joined by Bothwell and Home, 100.
- Beaton (bishop of Glasgow) restored to his benefices, 262.
- Black (Mr. David) reviles the king and the judges, 246. Declines the king's jurisdiction, 247. Displaced from his office, 253.
- Bothwell (Francis earl of) returns from France, 62. Joins Angus and Mar, 100. Challenges an Englishman of a design to poison the king, 128. Kills Sir William Stewart, 139. Accuses the chancellor, 150. Delivers himself up, 154. Convicted of treason, 155. Accused of trafficking with witches, 176. Breaks ward and is forfeited, 177. Comes audaciously to the Netherbow, 178. Surprizes Holy-rood-house, 179. Escapes, 181. Forfeited with his accomplices, 187. Attacks the palace of Falkland, 188. Comes to Hawick with a party, 193. Breaks in upon the

I N D E X.

the king at Holy-rood-house, 206.. Acquitted of witchcraft, 208. Accepts of the conditions offered him, 210. Fights with Cessfurd at Humbie, 221. Comes to Leith with an armed force, 225. Puts lord Home's company to flight, 226. Associates with the popish lords, 232. Enters into a bond with them, 236. Departs the country, 237.

Bruce (Mr. Edward) sent to England to excuse the king, 258.

Buccleugh (laird of) delivers *Will. of Kynmouth* out of the castle of Carlisle, 243.

C

Calais taken by the Spaniards, 242.

Coin (regulation of) 27, 254. Decried, 260. Cried up again, 262.

Convention at Stirling, 30, 36, 228, 229. Turned to a parliament, 30. At Edinburgh, 56, 111, 136, 142. 172. 187. 213. 225. 259. 264.. At Holy-rood house, 68. At St. Andrews, 80.. At Perth, 81.

Countesses of Mar and Gowry forfeited, 92.

Coupar (Mr. John) imprisoned for refusing to pray for the Queen, and contempt of the king, 116.

Crawford (earl of) committed to Stirling-castle, 6. taken in Stirling, 104. Convicted of treason, 155.

Cunningham of Drumquhasel, hanged for a conspiracy against the king, 95.

D

Danes accompany the king and queen from Norway, 169. Depart, 172.

Danish Ambassadors sent to Scotland, 96. 204. Demand the redemption of Orknay and Zetland, 97. Answered, *ib.* Depart, 98. Demand performance of the marriage contract, 204.

Denmark

I N D E X.

Denmark (king of) propofal of marriage with his daughter, 126. Agreed to, 142.

Dingwall (lord) See Keith.

Douglasses, feveral forfeited, 57.

Douglas (Archibald) called *Archie the Constable*, executed at Stirling, 89.

Douglas (Archibald) tried for the murder of the king's father, and wrongfully acquitted, 108.

Douglas (Malcolm of Mains) executed for a conspiracy against the king, 95.

E

Edinburgh (Magistrates of) commanded to watch the castle, 4. Three townsmen flain, 5. The murderers escape, 7. Send 100 armed men to guard the king at Stirling, 10. March 1500 men to Linlithgow, 35. Tumult at their Election, 67.

Edinburgh (Ministers of) the four ordinary ones discharged from their office, 252.

Edmonston of Duntreath, accused of treason, 94. Acquitted for confessing the truth, 95.

Eglington (earl of) killed by the Cunninghams, 107.

English, a war with them apprehended, 48. Seize Cadiz, 243.

English ambassadors sent to Scotland, Mr. Robert Bowes, 20, 44, 66, 155, 242. Interposes betwixt the king and lords, 21-2. Sent to desire Morton to withdraw, 29. Refuses to open his commission till Lennox be removed, 46. Solicites restoring the earl of Angus, 66. Complains of the Jesuites, and the king of Spain, 165. Attends the prince's baptism, 231. Accuses Buccleugh for delivering *Will. of Kynmouth*, 244.---Mr. Randolph, 48, 106. His demands, 48. Answered, 49. Conspires against the king, 52. Departs, ib.---Sir George Carrie, 66.---Mr. Davidson, 75.---Mr. Carrie

being Easter-day, he heard a sermon preached by the bishop of Lincoln.

The 27th April, the king removed towards Hinchinbroke, the house of Sir Oliver Cromwel; and, by the way, he dined at the house of Sir Anthony Mildmay, who omitted no duty in expressing his love: the dinner being done, he presented his majesty with a fair Barbary horse, in rich furniture fuitable. Then his majesty rode towards Huntingtoun, where the baillies of the town met him, delivering him the sword with an oration: his majesty delivered the sword to the earl of Southampton, to be born before him to the house of Sir Oliver Cromwel, where his entertainment was bountiful and noble. - And here some of the university of Cambridge attended his majesty, where one of them delivered him a learned oration in Latin, welcoming his majesty, and intreating the confirmation of their priviledges, which his majesty most willingly granted. Here Sir Oliver Cromwel presented him with a fair cup of gold, a goodly horse, deep mouthed hounds, swift hawks of excellent wing; bestowing gold liberally amongst the king's officers.

The 29th, his majesty set forward to Roy-stoun, where, by the way, the king's free Tenants of Goodman-Chester met him with fifty ploughs, holding their lands so, that, when the king should first enter their town
that

that way, they should present his majesty with so many ploughs, in token of their husbandry, and obedience to their king: his majesty took it kindly, and was glad he was land-lord of so many good tenants, desiring them to make good use of their ploughs and husbandry. Near hand he was met by the high sheriff of Hertford-shire, Sir Edward Denny, accompanied with a gallant train, who also presented his majesty with a stately horse, with a rich saddle and furniture of great value, which his majesty graciously accepted; commanding the sheriff to mount the horse, and ride on him, which he did, convoying him to Mr. Chester's house, where his majesty lay that night on his own charge.

The 30th April, his majesty rode to Stand-down, the house of Sir Thomas Sadler, where, upon the way, the bishop of London met him with a goodly company of gentlemen in tawny coats and chains of gold: and staying here all funday, he heard a sermon preached by the said bishop.

The 2d of May, he removed to the house of Sir Henry Cocke, cofferer to the late queen Elizabeth: here also met him the lord keeper, the lord admiral, with most of the council of estate and many of the nobility. There the lord-keeper delivered a learned oration congratulatory, to which his majesty answered with great grace and princely wisdom: his
enter-

entertainment here was wonderfully bountiful.

The 3d May, he came to Theobalds, the house of Sir Robert Cecil, principal secretary to the late queen, where he was bountifully entertained; and here there met his majesty, his guard, and many other of his officers, whom his majesty graciously received. And here his majesty made fundry of his nobles of Scotland, of his council of England, *viz.* the duke of Lennox, the earl of Mar, the lord Hume, Sir George Hume treasurer of Scotland, Sir James Elphinstoun secretary, and Sir Edward Bruce, afterwards master of the rolls of England. And of the English nobility he made of his council, Henry Howard, brother to the late duke of Norfolk, and Thomas lord Howard, son to the said duke, whom he also made chamberlain of his house, and afterwards earl of Suffolk; as also he made the said Henry Howard lord Marnehill, and afterwards earl of Northampton: Charles Blunt also, lord Montjoy; whom, for his valour, in expelling the Spanish forces out of Ireland, under the command of Don John of Aquila, and overthrowing the rebellious Irish, under the command of Tiron, near to Kinsale, he made earl of Devonshire. Here his majesty stayed at Theobalds four days, where he was bountifully entertained, honouring Sir Robert Cecil with the titles of baron of Essenden

den, viscount Cranburn, and earl of Salisbury, and afterward great treasurer of England.

The 7th May, his majesty set out from thence to London, when he was met by John Somerton, sheriff of London, as also sheriff of Middlesex, where was delivered to him a learned oration by Mr. Martin, gentleman of the Middle-temple: the sheriff convoyed him to Sandford-Hill, being about three miles from London. Here the lord mayor of London, with the aldermen, met him in scarlet robes and gold chains, with five hundred of the citizens clad in black velvet, and gold chains. The duke of Lennox here carried the sword before his majesty: and so taking the next way over the fields, he entered the charter-house belonging to the lord Thomas Howard, staying there four nights.

The 11th May, the king rode from the charter-house to Whitehall: and from thence passed to the tower of London.

It is to be observed, that, all the way as the king rode from Edinburgh to London, he gave testimonies of love and mercy to all his loving subjects; mercy in relieving all prisoners wheresoever he came, and honouring such a number with knighthood, as in some places twenty, in some thirty, in some forty, and at the charter-house eighty: as also, restoring sundry families to their lands, honours and dignities.

F I N I S.

I N D E X.

rie, 117. Excuses queen Elizabeth of queen Mary's death, 118. Answered by the king's commissioners, 119.----Sir Francis Walsingham, 83. Departs dissatisfied. 84.----Mr. Wotton, 96. Presents the king with six horses and fine furniture ib. Complains of Arran for the tumult on the borders, and Sir Francis Russel's death, 98.----Mr. Ashby, called *Embers-couper*, 139. Accuses Huntly of a correspondence with Spain, 146.----Sir Robert Sidney, 141.----The earl of Worcester, 172. Brings a present to the queen, ib.----Lord Barroch, 201. Requires the king to denounce war against Spain, ib. Answered, 202.----Lord Zouch, 223. Answered as to the pursuit of Bothwell and the popish lords, 227.----Earl of Suffolk, 231. Attends the baptism of the prince, ib.

Errol (earl of) See Popish lords.

Erskine (Sir Thomas) attends the king to Ruthven-house, 280. Grasps Gowry by the throat, 289. Endeavours to rescue the king, ib.

Erskine of Gogar, See Master of Mar.

F

Fintray (laird of) executed for treason, 198.

Flemish ambassador attends the prince's baptism, 231. Makes a rich present to the king, 232. Settles 5000 livres yearly on the prince, ib.

France (grand mons. of) his attempt upon Flanders under the mask of religion, 77. Is defeated, and his hypocrisy discovered, ib.

France (king of) killed by a monk, 157. A battle betwixt him and the D. de Maine, 166. Disbands his army, 174. Recovers Corbet, ib. Takes Chartres, 176. Defeats the prince of Parma, 187.

E e

French

I N D E X.

French ambassadors, Mons. La Motte, 75. Labours a reconciliation betwixt the king and nobility, 76. And with the queen of England, ib.---- Mons. Manzeville, ib.---- Signor Gofferon, 105.---- Mons. Byron, 263.

G

Gibson (Mr. James) compares the king to *Jero-boam*, &c. 104.

Glammis (lord) shot in a tumult, 6.

Glammis (master of) departs the country, 85. Forfeited for assisting in surprizing Stirling-castle, 92. Restored 103.

Glenlivet (the battle of) 233.

Gordon (Mr. James) Huntly's brother, a Jesuit, disputes with the king, 132. Arrives at Aberdeen with other Jesuits, 230. Seized, but delivered by Huntly, ib.

Gowry (William earl of) enterprizes the seizing the king at Ruthven-house, 62. Ordered to depart the country, 85. Delays, and is apprehended, 86. Brought to Stirling, 89. Accused of treason, convicted and beheaded, ib. His wife and heirs restored, 103.

—— (John earl of) a discourse of his conspiracy against the king, 265. Receives him at the place of Ruthven, 277. Attacks his company there, 289. Is slain by Sir John Ramsay, ib. His body hung up at the market-cross of Edinburgh, 309.

Gray (master of) sent to England to apply for the queen's relief, 112. Accused of consenting to her execution, 122. Forfeited 123.

Greenfide (the raid of) 226.

Guise (duke of) rebels against the king of France, 95.

H

Hamilton (Claud) See Paisley.

Hamilton

I N D E X.

Hamilton (Castle of) besieged, 33. Surrendered, 34.

Hamilton of Muirton, suspected of the murder of Lennox and Murray, 34. Hanged, 35.

Hamilton (John lord) restored, 102. Intercedes for the master of Gray, 123. Conveens with Huntly at Linlithgow, 133.

Henderson (Robert) a baxter's boy, sets fire to his father's house and heather-stack, 93. Apprehended and burnt alive, 94.

Herries (lord) suspected of popery, 131. Attacks the Johnstons, 239. Is defeated, ib.

Herries (Sir Hew) assists the king against the earl of Gowry and his brother, 288.

Holstein (duke of) comes to Edinburgh, 257.

Home (Alexander) sent ambassador to England to enquire the cause of Mr. Bowes's refusal to open his commission, &c. 46.

Hunsdon (lord) appoints a meeting on the borders with the earl of Arran, 91.

Huntly (earl of) desired to pursue Arran, 103. Suspected of popery, 131. Reconciled to the king, 134. Marries Lennox's sister, 139. Accused of writing treasonable letters to the king of Spain, 146. Which are suspected to be forged, 147. He retires, 148. Conveens with Errol, &c. at Aberdeen, 151. Brought prisoner to Edinburgh, 153. Tried for treason, 154. Submits, 155. Attacks the castle of Tarnaway, 175. Burns the house of Dinnibristle, 183. Murders the earl of Murray, ib. Offers to stand trial, 184. Delivers his brother, the Jesuit, 230. Attacks Argyle at Glenlivet, 233. Restored, 256.---See Popish lords.

Huntly (lady) comes to Edinburgh to intercede for her husband, 204. Discharg'd Holy-rood-house, ib.

I N D E X.

J

James VI. (king) takes up the government, 2. Chuses a council ordinary and extraordinary, 7. Orders a levy of men against the lords, 20. Articles of pacification betwixt them, 23. Eight noblemen chosen to finish it, 27. Complement-ed by the magistrates of Edinburgh, 39. Makes a progress to the North, 43. Surprized by Mar and Gowry at Ruthven. 62. Obligated to pro-claim that he was not detained against his will, 63. The same declared by act of council, 68. Ordained to be ratified in parliament, 69. A Proclamation to the contrary, 82. Conspiracy against him detected, 94. Besieged in Stirling-castle, 101. Compared to *Jeroboam* by the mi-nisters, 105. Deeply affected at his mother's execution, 118. Pursues lord Maxwell, 121. Reconciles the lords, 124. His speech at the convention, 125. Disputes with a Jesuit, 132. Declares against popery, 136. Besieges Loch-maben, 138. Pursues the popish lords, 150, 199. His marriage solemnized in Denmark, 158. Sails thither, 161. Lands in Norway, 163. Meets with the queen, 164. Arrives with her at Leith, 168. Goes against Athole, 212. His controversy wlt h the ministers, 248. Takes or-der with the borders, 255. Goes a-hunting at Falkland, 265. Decoyed from thence by Mr. Alexander Ruthven to see a treasure at the earl of Gowry's house, 273. Carried up to a little study, 281. Where he is threatened to be mur-dered by Mr. Alexander, ib. Struggles with him, 286. Brings him forcibly out of the study, 287. Is at last providentially delivered, 290. For which he gives God thanks, 291. Rejoicings for his deliverance, 293. Duke Charles, his son, born, 309.

I N D E X.

309. Succeeds to the crown of England, 310.
Is proclaimed, ib. Sets out for England, 311.
Is received and entertained by the way with the
highest demonstrations of joy and acclamation,
311, 312, &c.

Johnston (lady) accuses the earl of Angus of a
conspiracy, 110.

Johnston (laird of) is attacked by lord Maxwell,
220. Whom he kills, ib.

K

Keith (lord Andreas) arrives from Sweden, 85.
Created lord Dingwall, 86. Brings account of
the queens sailing from Denmark, &c. 158.

Keith (William) sent to England anent the queen's
relief, 111. Sends advice of her being condemn-
ed, 112.

Ker (Mr. George) apprehended carrying blank let-
ters to the king of Spain, 196. Put to the tor-
ture, 197. Makes a discovery, 198.

Ker of Celsford fights with Bothwell, 221.

L

Lawson (Alexander) apprehended for a conspiracy,
51. Put to the torture and confesses, ib.

Lawson (Mr. James) flies to England, 91.

Lennox (Esme, duke of) See Aubigny.

Lennox (Ludovick, duke of) arrives at Leith, 84.

His servants seized with treasonable letters, 129.

Attends the king to Ruthven-house, 274. En-
deavours to rescue him, 287, 290.

Lewes, adventure towards them, 293. Miscarries, ib.

Lindsay (lord) sent by the lords to protest against
the parliament, 17. Confined at Stirling, 18.
Ordered to ward in Fife, 19.

Lockerby-lick, the meaning of it, 221.

Lords malcontents, (Athole, Argyle, and Mon-
trose) send articles to the king, 13. Answered,

I N D E X.

14. Protest against the parliament, 17. Ordered to depart from Edinburgh, 19. Levy men against the king, 20. Pass to Falkirk with their army, 21. Articles of reconciliation, 23. Send the English ambassador to desire Morton to withdraw, 29. Reconciled. 30.

M

Mar (earl of) violently seizes the castle of Stirling, 9. Thrusts out the duke of Argyle, *ib.* Difference betwixt him and the master submitted, 11. Enterprizes with Gowry to take the king, 62. Assists in seizing the town and castle of Stirling, 86. Forfeited, 92. Returns, and seizes Stirling-castle, 101. Pardoned, 102. Restored, 103. Accompanies the king to Ruthven, 274. Endeavours to assist him, 290.

Mar (Alexander Erskine, master of) keeper of the castle of Edinburgh, 7. His eldest son dies of displeasure, 9. See earl of Mar.

Marshall (earl of) sent to Denmark, 256.

Mary (Queen of Scotland) ambassador from her, 35. Refused audience 36. Accounts of her being convicted and to be executed 112. Ambassadors sent to treat about her release *ib.* Ambassadors to be sent abroad to interpose for her liberation, or to assist in revenging her death, 113. A threatening letter wrote to Q. Elizabeth on her account, 114. Accounts of her Execution, 118.

Maxwell (John lord) gifted with the earldom of Morton, 55. Refuses to attend his majesty, 111. Pursued by the king, 137. Apprehended, 138. Killed by the laird of Johnston, 220.

Maxwell (Robert) burns the laird of Johnston's house, 95.

Ministers conceive jealousies of the earl of Lennox, 41. Compare the king to *Jeroboam*, 105.

Abuse

I N D E X.

Abuse the archbishop of St. Andrews, 106. Refuse to pray for the queen's deliverance, 115. Suspect the king of a confederacy with the popish lords, 211. 214. Demand trial of the said lords 215. Dispute the king's jurisdiction, 248. Raise a tumult, 250. Hold an assenibly. 256. Montrose (earl of) ordered into confinement, 18. Breaks ward, ib. Made warden of the borders, 50. Chancellor, 262. Morton (John, earl of) deposed from the regency, 2. Required to surrender Edinburgh-castle, 3. Affects delays, 6. Recovers the king's favour, 12. Suspected of levying men, 26. Enmity betwixt him and Argyle, 42. Accused by captain Stewart of the murder of the king's father, 46. Imprisoned, ib. Tried, 53. Found guilty and beheaded, 54. Murray (James, earl of) murdered by Huntly, 183.

N

Noë (Monsieur) ambassador from queen Mary, 35. Denied audience, 36.

O

Octavians appointed to manage the kings property, 240. Ogilvy (master of) marries Gowry's daughter, 57. Oliphant (master of) a quarrel betwixt him and lord Ruthven, 45.

P

Paisley (Claud Hamilton, commendatar of) pursued for the murder of Lennox and Murray, 32. Forfeited, 40. Returns from England, 93. Charged to depart, 95. Restored, 103. In favour with the king, 106. Accused of a treasonable correspondence with Spain, 147. Parliament, fenced by the lords at Edinburgh, 13. By the king at Stirling, 16. By him at Edinburgh,

I N D E X.

40, 56, 59, 90, 92, 205. At Linlithgow, 102. Perth, the plague there, 92. A tumult raised for killing the earl of Gowry, 291. Appeased by the king, ib.

Plague brought to Scotland, 44. At Perth, 92. At Edinburgh, 96. At St. Andrews, 99.

Popish lords (Angus, Huntly and Errol) convene at Brechin, 149. Joined by Bothwell, 150. Disperse, 151. Their treasonable correspondence with Spain discovered, 198. Appointed to stand trial, 213. A commission granted for that effect, 217. An act of absolution proposed by the king, 218. Declared void, 223. They are charged to enter into ward, 224. Forfeited, 229. Defeated by Argyle, 233. Associate with Bothwell and Caithness, 236. Depart the country, 237. Their estates gifted, ib.

Q

Queen Elizabeth, a talk of her marriage with the duke D'Alencon, &c. 39.

Queen of Scotland sails from Denmark, 158. Attacked by a storm, ib. Driven back to Norway, 160. Meets with the king, 164. Arrives at Leith, 168. Crowned, 170. Makes her publick entry into Edinburgh, 171. Delivered of prince Henry, 225. His baptism, 231. Delivered of princess Elizabeth, 245. Of duke Charles, 309.

R

Ramsay (Sir John) stabs Mr. Alexander Ruthven 288. Kills the earl of Gowry, 290.

Russel (Sir Francis) slain in a tumult on the borders, 98.

S

Saint Andrews, a tumult about keeping the castle, 83. The plague there, 99. The archbishop abused and excommunicated by the ministers, 106. Scot,

I N D E X.

Scot, see Turnbull.

Scot (dame Margaret) See lady Johnston.

Seaton (Sir John) sent ambassador to England, but stopt at Berwick, 52.

Spain (king of) Huntly's correspondence with him discovered, 146. Blank letters to him from the popish lords seized, 196.

Spanish navy fight the English, 140. Scattered, 141. An invasion apprehended from them, 240. Take Calais and put all to the sword, 242.

Spynie (lord) accused of resetting Bothwell, 190.

Stewart (captain James) accuses Morton of the murder of the king's father, 46, 53. Obtains a gift of the earldom of Arran, 52. Marries lady Lovat, 56. Obligated to leave the court, 60. Confined by Mar and Gowry in Stirling-castle, 64. Escapes into Angus, 70. Appoints a meeting with lord Hunsdon on the borders, 91. Made keeper of the castle of Edinburgh, ib. Accused of a tumult on the borders, 98. Ordered to ward in the castle of St. Andrews, ib. Released, 99. Escapes the rebel lords at Stirling, 101. Accused of meddling with the king's jewels, 103. Pursued by Huntly, 104. Restores the chief jewel, ib. Leaves the country, 106. Accuses the lords by a letter, 121. Ordained to be tried for it, 127. Disobeys, ib. Comes to court, 196.

Stewart (col. Will.) sent to England to desire queen Elizabeth's advice about the king's marriage, 78. To renew the bond of peace, ib. And to crave redress of injuries done the merchants, ib.

Stewart (Sir William) killed by Bothwell, 139.

Stewart (Hercules) executed, 237.

Stirling-castle seized by Mar, 9. And afterwards by him and the earl of Angus's friends, 86. Surrendered to the Mr. of Livingston, 88.

Thirlestane

I N D E X.

T

Thirlestane (lord) chancellor, afraid of Bothwell, 178. Waits on the king with 200 men, 211. dies, 238.

Turnbull and Scot hanged for seditious ballads, 87.

W

Watson and Howison, ministers, called before the king and council for comparing the king to *Jeroboam*, 104.

Witches, several apprehended, and one of them burnt, 176.

Wotton, See English ambassadors.

Y

Year, beginning of it altered, 264.

Yester (William, lord) ordered to sign a submission with Traquair, but refuses, 127. Breaks prison, 128.

Young (Mr. George) sent to desire Arran to depart, 73, 75. And to enquire about the certainty of the queen's execution, 118.

Z

Zouch (lord) See English ambassadors.

F I N I S.

Page 268. line 13. *for* for, *read* or. l. 17. *for* what a fellow, *read* what lyke a fellow. P. 274.
l. 15. *for* laid downe, *read* lately done. P. 277.
l. 3. *for* further, *read* forward.

Moysie, David

Memoirs of the affairs of Scotland from 1577 till 1603

Edinburgh 1755

Brit. 400 t

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10281070-0